

**A Biographical Register of the Members of
Fauquier County Virginia's
"BLACK HORSE CAVALRY"
1859-1865**



**Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry
Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's Division
Maj. Gen. James Ewell Brown Stuart's Cavalry Corps
Army of Northern Virginia
Confederate States Army**

**By
Lynn Hopewell**

**File Name: D:\Black Horse Research, Talks and Books\Register Manuscript\ROSTER double spaced May
2002.DOC**

**Number of Words: 81,000
About 380 double spaced pages.**

A BIOGRAPHICAL REGISTER OF THE MEMBERS OF FAUQUIER COUNTY
VIRGINIA'S "BLACK HORSE CAVALRY," 1859-1865.

Copyright (c) 2003 by Lynn Hopewell. All rights reserved. Printed in the United States of America. For information address Lynn Hopewell, Black Horse Press, 7590 Cannoneer Court, Warrenton, Virginia 20186-9720.

Email author at lynn@hopewell.org. Research web site: www.blackhorsecavalry.org.

Published by Black Horse Press, Warrenton, Virginia.

Cover, Interior Design and Production: Pneuma Books:

www.pneumadesign.com/books.info.htm

Typeface: New Century Schoolbook 11 | 15. Paper: Acid Free 60# Writers Offset B21 Natural

FIRST EDITION

CREDITS: The painting on the cover is *Native Sons: The Black Horse Cavalry*, by Don Prechtel, oil, 1985. The parole of William Mason Spilman was found in the attic of the Spilman home, "Conway Grove," Warrenton, Virginia, when remodeled by M. Frank Miller, now of North Augusta, South Carolina.

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Hopewell, Harry Lynn Jr., 1937-

A Biographical Register Of The Members Of Fauquier County Virginia's
"Black Horse Cavalry. Bibliography: p. __ .Includes index. 1. Black Horse Cavalry.

2. History and Organization. 3. Annotated Bibliographical Register of Members. 3.
Fauquier County, Virginia. 4. Civil War.

ISBN: 0972318712. Library of Congress Control Number: 2002112978

This book has been placed in the following depositories:

- Fauquier County Public Library, Warrenton, Virginia
- Fauquier Heritage and Preservation Society, Marshall, Virginia
- Afro-American Historical Association of Fauquier County, Plains, Virginia
- Fauquier High School, Warrenton, Virginia
- Liberty High School, Bealeton, Virginia
- Portsmouth, Virginia Public Library
- Library of Virginia, Richmond, Virginia
- Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia
- Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.
- Family History Library, Salt Lake City, Utah
- National Genealogical Society Arlington, Virginia
- Allen County Public Library, Fort Wayne, Indiana
- National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.
- United Daughters of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Sons of Confederate Veterans, Columbia, Tennessee
- Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Virginia
- Civil War Institute, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg,
- Virginia Center for Civil War Studies, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg, Virginia
- U. S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle, Pennsylvania

Dedication

This work is dedicated to:

-my great-great grandfather:

Strother Seth Jones (1831-1916),

Private, Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A.

Although I never knew you, I came to know you well.

-my parents:

Charlotte Ross Mathews Hopewell

Harry Lynn Hopewell (1910-1988)

for giving me such a good family history.

-my grandparents:

Jesse Ross Pedigo Mathews (1888-1984)

Mathew Stewart Mathews (1893-1974)

for introducing me to the Black Horse Cavalry.

-and, the Black Horse Cavalrymen. May they rest in peace and their courage and commitment be an example to us all.

The Beginning

MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the doorstep of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. He said he never wished to see such a charge again.

The Richmond Daily Inquirer, 10 August, 1961, quoting the *Baltimore Exchange*

The Ending

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. *My proudest thought is that I was one of them.*

James Keith, Black Horse Cavalryman
and Chief Justice, Virginia Supreme Court,
the dedication in a book of his speeches

Table of Contents

Dedication..... v

Acknowledgementsix

Forwardxi

Prefacexii

1 Introduction 1

 Identification of Men..... 1

 Formed as a Militia Company..... 4

 The 35 Black Horsemen Who Died During The War 5

2 A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry..... 10

 Cavaliers and Lawyers 10

 Harpers Ferry 14

 Early Wartime Service 15

 The Bravest Man in Lee’s Army..... 17

 Escort of The Commanders 17

 After The War 18

3 The Men 22

| | | |
|---|-----------------------|-----|
| 4 | Obituaries | 540 |
| 5 | Sketches..... | |
| 6 | Stories | 615 |
| 7 | Letters..... | |
| 8 | Bibliography | 704 |
| 9 | About the Author..... | 711 |

Acknowledgements

Many people assisted the author in galloping after the Black Horse and collecting the bits and pieces of their unique history. Special thanks go to the following:

—The late John K. Gott, who was consulted by anyone writing about Fauquier County history, for his help in straightening out various Fauquier families.

—Robert A. Krick, Historian of the Fredericksburg National Battlefield Parks, for his generous sharing of his voluminous files on Virginia soldiers in the War.

—Kenneth L. Stiles for the use of research material from his book on the Fourth Virginia Cavalry.

—Lee Shepherd, Assistant Director for Manuscripts and Archives and Sallie and William B. Thalhimer III Senior Archivist of the Virginia Historical Society, for his constant encouragement over many years and for always being on the lookout for snippets of Black Horsemen in new manuscripts acquisitions.

—Many descendants of Black Horsemen still reside in Fauquier County, and all contacted by the author were generous with their time and energy in tapping old trunks and photograph albums. But special thanks go to Scott Carter, the late Ripley Robinson, the late Mrs. Philip Nelson, Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, Mrs. Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., and Col. Leila Keogh.

Acknowledgements

—The reference staff at the Fauquier County Library in Warrenton was most helpful. The former Clerk of the Fauquier Court, Mr. Harvey L. Pearson, was faithful to the memory of the several Black Horsemen who held that office and steered the author to precious data in Courthouse records.

—A special thanks to Fauquier's Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The ladies of this organization helped the author in many ways over the years of research and even listened to his talks on the Black Horse ...a true test of their dedication to the memory of our Confederate ancestors.

Lynn Hopewell

2 July, 2003

Forward

To be done.

Preface

When I was in college, I was talking to my grandmother one day about our family history. She mentioned my grandfather's grandfather and said that he was in the "famous Black Horse Cavalry." She went and got his Confederate Veteran's medal and gave it to me. It was round and on one side had crossed sabers with the initials BH between the blades at the top and ANV at the bottom. The obverse depicted a Confederate battle flag. I asked why the Black Horse was so famous, but my grandmother could only tell me a little bit about them. I decided I wanted to know more. Thus began my life-long interest in the Black Horse Cavalry.

I have been researching the Black Horse for over thirty-five years. I hope to someday publish a full military history of the company. However, I decided that it would be prudent to publish the register of the men now, rather than wait for a rather uncertain publishing date for the history.

This register includes many source notes, not with the expectation of being of interest to the general reader, but to furnish future historians with useful references and with the hope that they might encourage descendants of these men to pursue information regarding their distinguished ancestors.

The history of the Black Horse Cavalry will never really be finished. There are too many years between them and us. Although bits and pieces of information on individual members will show up for years, we will probably never have a complete biographical sketch of them all. Therefore, this register will, as long as the author is

Preface

able, be updated as research provides more information. An updated version will be included with the military history of the Black Horse when it is published. Readers are encouraged to send corrections and additional information on any member of the Black Horse to the author. Diaries, letters and photographs of members in uniform are especially desired.

Lynn Hopewell

7590 Cannoneer Court

Warrenton, Virginia 20186-9720

540-349-2488

E-Mail: lynn@hopewell.org

Check www.blackhorsecavalry.org for the latest research notes.

A Register of the Members of the
Black Horse Cavalry
Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry,
CSA

By

Lynn Hopewell

1

Introduction

Identification of Men

Determining those who served with the Black Horse Cavalry might seem, on the surface, a simple matter, but it is not. Information on the subject is scattered among various sources, some incomplete and some, alas, contradictory. All known sources were carefully examined and correlated. The results fall into several categories.

First, there are those for whom there is no doubt they were members. These were the more prominent members and whose membership was confirmed by multiple sources. Then, there are those for whom membership is not confirmed by the most direct sources, but whose claim nevertheless must be given credibility. Next, there are a few about whom we cannot be completely sure; the best we can say is “maybe.” Finally, there are those who arrived on various source lists by simple error of one sort or another, often typographical. The sources used are discussed below.

The Confederate Service Records were abstracted by Ken Stiles, and are marked CSR.¹

Names marked with “Y” are from *Years of Anguish*.² The roll in this reference was prepared during the Civil War Centennial and used local information. This

¹Stiles, Kenneth L., *4th Virginia Cavalry*, H.E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985.

Introduction

source is useful, but not completely reliable. Extraneous and duplicated names appear, and no record of the sources for the list was found.

Names marked with “N” were mentioned in a newspaper article³ as being on a May 10, 1861 muster roll, when the men were sworn into service by Justice Lewis B. Butler of Prince William.

Names marked with “R” were listed, in the same article, as those attending the Black Horse reunion in 1890.

Names marked with “M” were on the muster roll prepared by orderly sergeant Robert E. Martin and found in the courthouse records of Fauquier Co. This list is deemed the most authoritative. However, it seems to list men who were regarded as having permanent status in the company. Several transfers are absent, notably William R. Smith.

Names marked with “P” were taken from various identifications of the members in the photograph taken at the 1890 reunion.^{4 5} This list is certainly authoritative.

²This roster was published in *The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861-1865*; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

³Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Newspaper clipping, scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; shown to the author of by the late Mrs. Philip Page Nelson of Warrenton, Virginia. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

⁴ Many copies of the May 20, 1890 reunion photographs are in the hands of various Fauquier families who are descendants of Black Horse Cavalrymen. The author has constructed the list from multiple sources. Several sources, including a newspaper clipping pasted on the back of a photograph furnished by Anne Payne Warner (Mrs. Walter E.) 1479 Eagle Ct., Arnold, Md. 21012, a great granddaughter of General Payne, provided the information that the reunion was occasioned by the

Introduction

Names marked with a “V” are taken from “Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry.” This document is printed, but its source is unknown.⁶ This list must be considered as highly reliable, because it was produced about a decade after the war, between 1874 and 1878.⁷ Yet the list contains several names that appear nowhere else! This copy of roster ends with last name Turner; the rest of the list is obscured.

assembly of the Veterans to plan their attendance of the dedication of the monument to General Robert E. Lee in Richmond on May 29, 1890.

Pasted on the back of the photograph: “TO THE BLACK HORSE SURVIVORS. Warrenton, Va; April 5, 1890. To our Surviving Comrades of the Black Horse Troop; -It has been officially announced that the splendid monument to our great Commander, Robert E. Lee will be unveiled in the City of Richmond on Thursday the 29th day of May. Richmond with accustomed hospitality is inviting his surviving Comrades to be present upon the occasion. The Black Horse troop cannot afford to be absent.

“We therefore take the liberty of inviting and urging you to meet at the house of William H. Payne in Warrenton at one o'clock Tuesday, the 20th of May, and take such steps as will insure our presence upon the occasion. All will be welcomed and not permitted to depart until the Survivors of the Black Horse have revived their organization and put it upon such a footing as will insure its continuance as long as a member lives. Faithfully your comrades, William H. Payne, A.D. Payne, Chas. H. Gordon, W.L. Ficklin, Hugh Hamilton, M.M. Green, G. W. Martin, T.C. Pilcher, C.M. Smith.”

In handwriting on the back of the photograph: “last reunion of the Black Horse at General Payne's house in Warrenton Va. where they formed to attend the unveiling of the monument to General Lee at Richmond May 29th, 1890.”

⁵The Fauquier Democrat of May 1, 1909 reprinted the 1890 reunion story, along with the reunion photograph. The photo caption and story lead note that the date was June 20, 1890. This is obviously an error, as the correct date is mentioned further in the story text..

⁶Provided to the author by John Gott.

⁷The document was printed before James H. Childs' death because it lists him as alive. He died July 19, 1878. It was printed after August 30, 1874, the death date of James Garnett Priest, because he is listed as dead.

Introduction

Names marked with a “K” are taken from a roster included in an article on the Black Horse by Katherine Isham Keith.⁸

Those names marked with a “T” are taken from a copy of a 1910 newspaper article by John K. Taliaferro.⁹

Men with an asterisk before their name were killed in action or died of wounds or disease.

All ranks are Private, and all place names are in Virginia, unless otherwise noted. Of the 254 men who served, 35 died in service, 41 were wounded and 67 were captured.

Formed as a Militia Company

As a militia unit the Black Horse Cavalry was “...set in line by Captain D. H. Jones,¹⁰ afterward a Confederate general, at Waterloo, on the Rappahannock river, on the 18th of June, 1859.”¹¹ “The young men who formed this company were, as a

⁸Keith, Katherine Isham, “The Record of the Black Horse Troop,” *Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin*, I, 1 (June 1923). She was the daughter of Black Horseman Isham Keith.

⁹Need cite. #

¹⁰No records list a D. H. Jones as a general officer. Perhaps this was William E. “Grumble” Jones, one of Stuart's cavalry brigadiers (killed June 5, 1864 at Piedmont.)

¹¹Scott, Col. John, “The Black Horse Cavalry,” *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia, 1879. Scott states that the date was the anniversary of the Battle of Waterloo.

Introduction

rule, the sons of planters who would inherit land and follow the occupation of their forefathers.”¹²

When Virginia seceded from the Union, the company was then called into regular service. “The Company constituted a part of the force of Virginia Volunteers and was called into the service of the State by the Governor under an ordinance of the State Convention adopted April 17, 1861, and was to serve for the term of one year from April 25, 1861 unless sooner discharged. The Company was enrolled for active service by Lt. Randolph on May 7, 1861, at Warrenton and was mustered into service by Col. Eppa Hunton.”¹³

The 35 Black Horsemen Who Died During the War

(Alphabetical)

Charles T. Able, d. Dec. 5, 1864, Elmira Prison.

Harold Alston, d. 22/23 April, 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

James Winter Baggott, after Jan. 1864 (did not serve).

Henry Brown, Nov. 17, 1862, typhoid.

Peter K. Crain, Oct. 8/11, 1863, Stephensburg.

Robert E. Crosen, June 12, 1864, Jackson Hospital.

¹²Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 434-460.

¹³ *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv

Introduction

Churchill G. Digges, Jan 26, 1865. Found on the side of the road in Fauquier County, on his way home, frozen to death.

James A. Downs, Dec. 11, 1863, diarrhea, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

John M. Ficklin, May, 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

James Gaskins, February 1863.

Samuel H. Gordon, July 1, 1861, Falls Church. *Years of Anguish*; Appendix, p. iv.

Erasmus Helm, Jr., Sept. 13, 1862, 2nd Manassas.

Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm, May 1, 1863. Died of disease.

Henry R. Helm, May, 1864, Trevillian Station.

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April, 1864.

William F. Lee, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by a Union Officer.

R. Wyndham Lucas, May, 1864, Trevillian Station.

James Markham Marshall, Sept. 6, 1862.

Thomas Gordon Pollock, December 1862, Cemetery Heights, Fredericksburg.

(Gettysburg, July, 1863?)

Robert Randolph, May 12, 1864, Meadow Bridge.

William N. Robinson, 1862, Ashland.

William Aquilla Smith, May 30, 1862, The Pines.

John P. Smith, died from disease.

Norman E. Smith, Aug. 24, 1863, with Mosby.

William B. Smith, Sept. 14, 1864, Spottsylvania C.H.

William Rowley Smith, Jan. 9, 1864, with Mosby, Loudon Heights.

Introduction

James Kerfoot Sowers, 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

John W. Stone, May 12, 1863, Old Capital Prison, Wash. D.C.

Peter C. Stone, Sept. 10, 1863, body found in Rappahannock River.

Robert Taliafero [Francis Whitaker Taliafero?]

Madison Tyler, July 3/4, 1863, Falls Church.

George F. Vass, 1862, Meadow Bridge.

Townsend D. Vass, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm.

Ellis Clarke Ward, July 10, 1863, Frederick, Md.

James Garland Wheatley, May 27, 1864, Haw's Shop.

(By Date)

1861

Madison Tyler, July 3/4, 1861, Falls Church. Tyler and Gordon, below, were killed mistakenly by fire from a S.C. infantry regiment.

Samuel H. Gordon, July 1, 1861, Falls Church.

1862

William N. Robinson, 1862, Ashland.

William Aquilla Smith, May 30, 1862, The Pines. Was then with the 17th Va. Inf.

George F. Vass, 1862, Meadow Bridge. Probably June 26, Mechanicsburg.

James Markham Marshall, Sept. 6, 1862. His horse was shot out from under him at 2nd Manassas, he became ill, and died at home.

Erasmus Helm, Jr., Sept. 13, 1862, 2nd Manassas.

Henry Brown, Nov. 17, 1862, typhoid.

Introduction

Thomas Gordon Pollock, December 1862, Cemetery Heights, Fredericksburg. He had transferred to Gen. Kemper' staff.

1863

James Gaskins, February 1863. Accidentally killed.

William F. Lee, April 1863, Fauquier. Shot by a Union Officer.

Edward "Woody" Aisquith Helm, May 1, 1863. Died of disease.

John W. Stone, May 12, 1863, Old Capital Prison, Wash. D.C.

Ellis Clarke Ward, July 10, 1863, Frederick, Md.

Norman E. Smith, Aug. 24, 1863, with Mosby.

Peter C. Stone, Sept. 10, 1863, body found in Rappahannock River.

Peter K. Crain, Oct. 8/11, 1863, Stephensburg.

James A. Downs, Dec. 11, 1863, diarrhea, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

1864

William Rowley Smith, Jan. 9, 1864, with Mosby, Loudon Heights.

James Winter Baggott, after Jan. 1864 (did not serve).

James Kerfoot Sowers, May 7, 1864, Spottsylvania, C.H.

Robert Randolph, May 12, 1864, Meadow Bridge.

Townsend D. Vass, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm. Had recently joined the Company.

James Garland Wheatley, May 27, 1864, Haw's Shop.

R. Wyndham Lucas, June 11, 1864, Trevillian Station. (or June 11 for Trev.)

Henry R. Helm, June 11, 1864, Trevillian Station.

Introduction

John M. Ficklin, June 11, 1864, never seen after Trevillian' Station.

Robert E. Crosen, June 12, 1864, Jackson Hospital.

William B. Smith, Sept. 14, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania C.H.

Charles T. Able, Dec. 5, 1864, Elmira Prison.

1865

Harold Alston, 22/23 April, 1865, Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

Churchill G. Digges, Jan 26, 1865. Found on the side of the road in Fauquier County, on his way home, frozen to death.

Unknown Death Dates:

Lawrence Batts Jones, after April, 1864.

John P. Smith. Died from disease.

Robert Taliafero.



2

A Brief History of the Black Horse Cavalry¹⁴

Cavaliers and Lawyers

Fauquier County has been blessed with a rich heritage of distinguished political and public servants. With the increasing sectional animosity of the 1850s –fueled by years of political and social strife – Fauquier had become a hotbed of political discussion and activity. Robert E. Scott, the region's U.S. Representative in Congress, was from Fauquier. The Fauquier Bar had become a forum of disunionist sentiment. From it would come the organizers of the Black Horse Cavalry, a Confederate unit led by local attorneys with strong family and social ties.

By the late 1850s, the Northern and Southern sections of the U.S. had evolved into two distinct regions, even civilizations. The compromises of many decades, which had maintained political balance and tentative union, had lost their force. Tariffs, national banking, and internal improvements were examples of issues on which the South had been willing to compromise to maintain the integrity of the constitutional union of sovereign states. However, the growing industrialization of the North, compounded by increasing numbers of immigrants, contrasted with a stable Southern society based upon agriculture, had driven the sections apart.

¹⁴The author has in preparation a complete military history of the Black Horse Cavalry. This chapter is only a brief overview and is a revised version of his article: Lynn Hopewell, "Cavaliers and Lawyers Formed the Famous Black Horse Cavalry," *Fauquier Magazine*, volume 5, number 12 (Winter 1992-93): 25-27.

Black Horse Cavalry History

The differences, exacerbated by Northern abolitionists, unleashed a relentless attack upon not only the “peculiar institution” of slavery, but upon all things Southern.

Arrogantly proposing “solutions” to problems with which they in the North did not have to deal, the abolitionists provided the catalyst that forced the South to define itself as the sole heir –and defender – of the original U.S. constitution. Southern patience began to wear thin of Northern ridicule. The sentiment for secession –long threatened throughout the Southland and earlier intimated over other issues by such Northern states as Massachusetts –became widespread.

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne was a member of the ubiquitous Payne family of Culpeper and Fauquier, and was the son of Arthur A.M. Payne and his wife Marion Morson, of “Clifton.” He was walking a tight rope among his family relations because he had incurred their displeasure by marrying his first cousin, once removed. Mary Payne was the daughter of Winter Payne and Minerva W. Winston of “Bellevue.” He had graduated from the University of Virginia's law school, but along the way had managed to get kicked out of VMI. The family wasn't yet sure about this young man. However, he also managed to get elected as Commonwealth's Attorney, and had overcome his earlier reputation enough to be invited for dinner at his father-in-law's.

Joining Billy Payne at dinner that night in 1858 was John Scott, brother of the Congressman. Scott too, was practicing law in Fauquier, but had previously served as editor of the *Richmond Whig* newspaper. Scott thus had a reputation far beyond

Black Horse Cavalry History

Fauquier, and had written several books, including *The Lost Principal*, a contribution to sectional debates over the role of government.

It was during dinner that Billy Payne suggested that Fauquier join some other counties in forming a militia unit. It was a recommendation based upon his belief that dissolution of the union was inevitable –and because just, necessary. Later, in letters to a friend, Payne would write:

The Major [John Scott] and I were both disunionists per se before the war. As far back as '56 we used to confer over the approaching dissolution, which we then considered certain. The company was avowedly raised with reference to the war which we both believed would occur at the next election.

On the next court day in Warrenton, a group of young men met in Billy Payne's law office. John Scott was elected Captain, Robert Randolph first lieutenant, Charles Gordon second lieutenant and Alexander Dixon Payne junior lieutenant. All but Gordon were lawyers. Billy Payne later described how the company got its name:

The purposes of the organization were well understood and the question was to give it a proper name. I well remember the conversations between Major Scott and myself. The first idea was that we were descendants of cavaliers. The company was to be a cavalry troop. I do remember that I called the Major's attention to the fact that the first standard borne by our tribe, the Saxons, when they landed under Hengist and Horsa at Thanit, was the banner of the white horse. It was agreed therefore that a horse, especially typical and representative of Virginia should be adopted. We were all extreme pro-slavery men, but the Major in addition, was in favor of opening the

Black Horse Cavalry History

*African slave trade and he suggested that the horse should be black, and hence the troop was named the Black Horse Troop.*¹⁵

This was an unusual choice for a Southern military organization. For example, when Alexander Stephens, shortly after being elected Vice President of the new Confederacy, termed Negro slavery the foundation of the Confederacy, he was denounced for dangerously understating the purposes of secession and the principles for which the Southern states left the union –a union they believed was violated by the Northern rejection of the original Constitution.

The great majority of Southern military units chose names in keeping with the defense of original rights they believed threatened by redefinition in the North of the original constitutional precepts of the U.S. For the men of Fauquier to so ardently champion the pro-slavery position was thus an exception to the Southern rule.

According to John Scott, the members of the Black Horse were “all young gentlemen of the first respectability, and were either themselves planters or sons of planters. The rank and file were composed of young men of the same social material with the officers.”

Robert Randolph, second lieutenant, was kin to the Lees of Virginia. His father was first cousin to Robert E. Lee, destined to assume the rank of one of America's greatest military geniuses. Born at the “Grove,” on Meetz Road near Eastern View,

Black Horse Cavalry History

Randolph was fresh from the University of Virginia's law school. He was to become captain of the Black Horse, and later Lt. Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He would die May 12, 1864, the same day as JEB Stuart, killed by a sharp shooter at Meadow Bridge outside of Richmond, defending the Southern capital from the advance of Union troops under General Philip Sheridan.

Alex Payne was Billy Payne's wife's first cousin. He was the son of a prominent Warrenton lawyer, Richard Payne and Alice Fitzhugh Dixon, of "Granville." Alex had graduated first in his class at William and Mary, and was a graduate of "the University's" law school.

If not related by blood, all men in the Black Horse were friends and neighbors. The fabric of their lives was woven into an organic relationship with their community. Though abstractly given to the rhetoric of pro-slavery politics, the defense of their community against invasion from the North and defense of the Constitutional principles inherited from their Revolutionary fathers was their first thought and their essential devotion.

Harpers Ferry

The Fauquier militia had hardly formed when Virginia was invaded by a band of abolitionist fanatics led by John Brown of Kansas. Secretly financed by some of the most influential leaders of New England, Brown and his motley band had tried to take over the federal arsenal at Harper's Ferry. Their plan was to distribute the weapons there to Negroes in the state, provoking a slave revolt which would drown

Black Horse Cavalry History

the South in the blood which Brown said was the necessary atonement for supposed Southern sins.

Brown's attempt failed. He was captured and, amid strong national agreement on the outrage of his action, hung. Still the people of Virginia and the South were amazed, and took steps to safeguard against the type of insurrection Brown had hoped to foster.

Governor Wise called up a number of militia companies, and the Black Horse headed for Charlestown, riding part of the way with the soon to be famed Mountain Rangers led by Turner Ashby. A detachment of the Black Horse escorted Brown to his execution, while the rest kept the streets clear.

It was upon their return to Warrenton that the women of Fauquier gave what came to be known as the famous Black Horse Ball. Little record of this affair survives, but the gala event was likely given at the Warren Green or Fauquier Springs Hotel. Certainly, the men of the Black Horse never forgot it, as one later wrote describing the allegiance of Southern women to the cause, "so early was the strong and lasting covenant made between the women and the soldiers of the South!"

Early Wartime Service

With the advent of war, The Black Horse became the most famous Confederate cavalry unit of the war. Their gallant exploits began with the first major battle of the war –at First Manassas in July 1861. There the Black Horse caused widespread

Black Horse Cavalry History

panic among an enemy whose retreat into Washington was anything but expected when the clash of arms began. The Yankees first began their retreat in an orderly fashion. However, a traffic jam developed at Cub Run Bridge. About this time, the Black Horse led a group of cavalry companies in a charge that turned the retreat into a rout. According to the Richmond Daily Inquirer, quoting the Baltimore Exchange:

*MORE ABOUT THE TERRIBLE BLACK HORSE. Alexandria, July 25, 1861. I overheard one of the men sitting on the door step of the house describing the charge of the Black Horse Cavalry, part of which, I believe, is Capt. Scott's Fauquier cavalry. He said they advanced in a wedge form, then opened, disclosing a battery which fired upon his regiment, and that then the cavalry charged upon the regiment, hemming it in on all sides; and, cutting right and left with tremendous blows, each blow powerful enough to take off a man's head. He said he never wished to see such a charge again.*¹⁶

After the war, members of the charging units argued over which did the most damage to the Yankees. However, the Black Horse could note that, on the day after the battle, none other than Confederate President Jefferson Davis personally praised them for their part in the Southern victory, particularly for recovering 20 enemy cannon. After Manassas, the Black Horse was given an honor assignment as bodyguards and escorts to General Joseph E. Johnston, commander of the

¹⁶The Richmond Daily Inquirer, 10 August, 1861 quoting the Baltimore Exchange.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Confederate Army. They accompanied Johnston to Yorktown, and were employed as guides and scouts along the way.

The Bravest Man in Lee's Army

A tribute to the Black Horse's bravery is reflected in a significant citation. An English officer, sympathetic with the Southern cause, sent a rifle of beautiful workmanship to be presented "to the bravest man in the Confederate army." The rifle was presented to Robert Randolph, who had succeeded to the captaincy of the Black Horse, and he, with general consent, gave it to Robert Martin, first sergeant, who according to his first captain was "foremost in every fight. He appeared to court danger for itself, and it seemed there was nothing he so little valued as life." Bob Martin was the son of "Honest" John Martin, whose two other sons, George and Richard, also served in the Black Horse.¹⁷

Escort of the Commanders

In their remaining war service, the Black Horse spent much of its time on detached duty serving as escorts for Stonewall Jackson, and on scouting and reconnaissance duties. When Stonewall Jackson embarked on his great adventure of encircling Pope and defeating him at Second Manassas, the Black Horse was assigned to him as bodyguard and escorts. When it was time for Lee and Longstreet

¹⁷Lynn Hopewell, "The Bravest Man in Lee's Army," *Fauquier Magazine*, Vol. 1, No. 8, June, 1988.

Black Horse Cavalry History

to join Jackson in the great flanking attack that destroyed Pope, half of the Black Horse was sent back to escort Lee to Jackson. After Second Manassas, Jackson advanced towards Harpers Ferry, and the only cavalry he took with him was the Black Horse, of whom he gave special mention in his report of the battle.

It was not all fighting. Southerners have always been fun lovers and the Black Horse cavalymen were as light-hearted as they were brave. For example, to amuse themselves while riding with Jackson, the Black Horse would send forward one of its members to ride as near to Jackson as military etiquette would allow. He was the ugliest man in the command, and indeed, the Black Horse bragged that he was the ugliest man in the entire army. When the next admiring crowd was passed by, and demanded to see Jackson, the Black Horse would point, not to Jackson, but to this ugly soldier, who would pause to receive the crowd's compliments and cheers with great flourish. When the General Jackson saw what was going on, he was greatly amused. Jackson wanted to keep the Black Horse assigned to him, but JEB Stewart objected: “..no, they are among the best, if not the very best of my troops. I cannot let you have my best!”

After The War

With the defeat of Southern arms and the surrender of Southern armies, the men of the Black Horse left behind a distinguished record of military service. However, the story of their distinguished lives of purpose and leadership in the Fauquier community was far from finished.

Black Horse Cavalry History

Billy Payne became a renowned lawyer and finished his career as General Counsel of the Southern Railway Co. Two of his daughters married Eppa Hunton, Jr. His grandchildren were said to be the only ones with two Confederate Generals as their grandparents.

Alex Payne served three terms as mayor of Warrenton, and served in the Virginia General Assembly. He married John Scott's niece, further strengthening family ties.

John Scott served as Fauquier's Commonwealth Attorney for twenty years.

James Keith went on to become President of the Virginia Court of Appeals (equivalent today to Chief Justice of the Virginia Supreme Court.)

These were sensitive and proud men, in sensitive times. For some unknown reason, Alex Payne challenged Col. John Singleton Mosby (the renowned Gray Ghost) to a duel. However, Judge James Keith had them both arrested, and a peaceful settlement was reached.

The bonds of attachment formed between the members of the Black Horse were evident all their lives. They met actively as a veterans group. Whenever a member died, the survivors attended the funeral en mass, and the company flag was always used to drape the coffin.

After a life of accomplishment to be envied by anyone, James Keith wrote in a forward to a little book of his speeches:

Black Horse Cavalry History

To the Black Horse Troop. In tender memory of the Dead with affectionate greetings to the living. My proudest thought is that I was one of them.

For a time, members of the company were remembered and honored by their community. For example, when George Martin died at age 75, the women of Fauquier placed a marker on his grave. It reads:

The lamb of the household

A lion in battle.

Most famous of the Blackhorse men.

The Martin boys the pride of old Fauquier.

Today, George Martin's tombstone monument lies in a cemetery, covered with weeds. The pride of old Fauquier is unknown today. The grave of his brother Bob, the "bravest man in the Confederate army" is marked only by the initials R. E. M crudely chiseled on a rock.

These men loved Fauquier and Virginia. They knew, even better then, that "small was beautiful." They rejected the commercialism and mass man industrialism of the North. They resisted all forces of collectivism, whether labor unions or political unions, which would create institutions on a mass scale that would overwhelm them.

Most would agree with Billy Payne **who said in 1880:**

I rejoice that I lived in the heroic age of the South and that my early life was spent in games of chivalry, romance and, McGregor-like, love for my own heath. I can say

Black Horse Cavalry History

*from my heart I loved Virginia. Beyond her map, my heart travels not, but fills that limit to the utmost verge.*¹⁸

“Let us now praise famous men,” a great old hymn exhorts us. Fauquier has a tremendous heritage of great men and women, and none more deserving of faithful remembrance than the Confederate cavaliers of the Black Horse Cavalry. Though the principles for which they fought were lost, we can respect their cause and their name by remaining true to the heritage of bravery and devotion that they leave us. This, at least, we surely can do.

¹⁸ Need source

The Men

3 The Men

* Charles T. Able Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 5 December 1864

Years of Anguish: Charles T. Able is buried in the Woodlawn National Cemetery in Elmira, N.Y.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 February 1863; AWOL July to August 1863; captured 14 September 1863; Old Capitol Prison 15 September 1863; Point Lookout Prison, 26 September 1863; Elmira Prison 16 August 1864; d. 5 December 1864, chronic diarrhea.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

George W. Able

Born:

Marriage: 28 May 1927

Died: He is buried in Hollywood Cemetery. [Death date contradicts CRS information.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 March 1862; captured Fauquier County 1 February 1863; Old Capitol Prison, 6 February 1863; held for exchange; captured Gettysburg 4 July 1863; Fort Delaware, 7 July 1863; exchanged 18 February 1865; Wayside Hospital 22 February 1865; paroled 5 May 1865, Fairfax Courthouse; d. 28 May 1927, Richmond, age 89.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information: Richmond Soldier's Home Roster: George W. Able entered the Richmond Soldiers' Home on 25 November 1918, at the age of 80.

Harold Alston Y M V K

Born: b. Herefordshire, England per CSR

Marriage:

Died: 22/23 April 1865

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...[A] young Englishman...who had crossed the sea to join this command. [...]"¹⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: "Harry", b. Herefordshire, England; Enlisted 20 August, 1863; captured Spotsylvania C. H. 7 May, 1864; Fort Delaware; exchanged 27

¹⁹Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

The Men

February, 1865; Jackson Hospital, 4 March 1865; D. of Erysipelas, Jackson Hospital, Richmond, 22 or 23 April, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

George W. Anderson

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Chimborazo Hospital 15 Nov. 1861 Bronchitis; Captured near Chester Gap 24 October 1864; Old Capitol Prison 27 Oct. 1864; Elmira Prison, 17 December 1864; exchanged 10 March, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information:

John Edward Armstrong Y M N P V K

Photo: Photograph in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*.

Born: 15 January 1847 ²⁰

Marriage:

Died: 13 January 1938

Tombstone: Born 15 January 1847, died 13 January 1938. Buried at Jeffersonton Baptist Church Cemetery, Jeffersonton, Culpepper County, Virginia. ²¹

Keogh: Bur. Baptist Church, Jeffersonton. ^{22 23}

Obituary: “BLACK HORSE CAVALRY REDUCED TO LAST MAN.

Death of J. Edward Armstrong Leaves only One Survivor of Famous

Confederate Troop.[...] ²⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

²⁰ Tombstone.

²¹ Tombstone.

²² Notes marked Keogh were given to me by Col Leilia Keogh of Warrenton, Va.

²³ Cite email from libbybaker@aol.com

²⁴ *Margaret Elizabeth Ware Baker. Email to author, 20 September, 2002.*

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.”²⁵

Other Family: His sister Sallie m. Black horseman John R. Turner.

Have an uncle's name from memoir. Spillman relatives per memoir.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army.”²⁶ See Stories Chapter.

“...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...”²⁷ See Stories Chapter under James Kerfoot Sowers.

CSR: Enlisted 10 January 1863; 16 years old, 5'9", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 6 May 1865, Winchester. Merchant Waterloo.

Confederate Pension Application: None.

Additional Information: “[Kerfoot Sowers] was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded.” Sowers was killed on the 7th, the “next day”

²⁵Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

²⁶Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

²⁷Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

The Men

after “the night of the 6th.” Therefore, John Armstrong was wounded in this battle on the 8th of May, 1864.²⁸

Roster of the Black Horse Cavalry: Merchant. Waterloo, Culpeper Co.

V. Merchant. Waterloo, Culpeper Co.

P. “Ed.”

The next to the last survivor of the Black Horse, before John Gordon Beale who died 12/23/1942 .

Present at Culpeper reunion of 4th Va.²⁹

See 1927 Culpeper n.p. article.³⁰

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

Lawrence S. Ashton Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

²⁸Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

²⁹See Krick files.

³⁰See Krick files.

³¹Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 25 April, 1861; absent Jan. to Feb. 1862 sick; absent Nov. to Dec. 1862 sick; captured 17 March, 1863, Kelly's Ford; Old Capitol Prison 21 Mar. 1863; exchanged; absent July to Aug. 1863 sick; AWOL Jan. to Feb. 1864; AWOL April 1864; captured 12 May, 1864 Spottsylvania C. H.; Elmira Prison 8 August, 1864; exchanged 29 October, 1864 Point Lookout Prison.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: # See Hayden.^{32 33}

V. Bealeton.

³²Hayden, III, P. 489 & 630. No specific mention, but lots of Lawrence Ashtons in genealogy. This is probably his family.

³³A Lawrence Ashton was sheriff of Fauquier County in 1806. Years of Anguish, op. cite, p. #__.

The Men

Baldwin B. Baggarly Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", fair complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 May, 1861;

AWOL Nov. to Dec. 1861; Chimborazo Hospital 7 Mar. to 30 April 1862

debility; paroled 10 May, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles has as Beggarly.

* James Winter Baggott Y M V K

Born: 1844

Marriage: Unknown.

The Men

Died: in service after January 1864

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: b. 1844; enlisted 25 October, 1863; AWOL January 1864; D. in service.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Enl. but did not serve.

Check # James Winter Bailey.³⁴

James Winter Bailey

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

³⁴Bruce, 1924, VI, p.50.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: b. 7/14/1844 England; enl 13 July 1861; paroled 5 July 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Not in any other record.

Joseph W. Bailey Y N

Born: .

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: 6'0", dark hair, hazel eyes; carpenter; enlisted 25 April, 1861, 29 years old; discharged 1 December, 1861 disability.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: # **Check** James Winter Bailey, 1844: Same as above?

William C. Balch Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 October, 1862; absent Sept. to Oct. 1863 sick; absent on horse detail March to April 1864; paroled 23 April, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information: V Nokesville, Prince William county, Virginia.

B. G. Ballinger Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: M Listed as B .B. Ballinger.

The Men

John William Ballinger Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted June 1863; Co. Butcher; captured 5 July, 1863

Greencastle, Pa.; exchanged 30 July, 1863 City Point; detailed as Teamster

Nov. to Dec. 1863; paroled April 1865 Edwards Ferry.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Spelled Balinger.

J. Edward Barbour Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 November, 1863; detached as Scout for Genls. Wickham and Fitz Lee Jan. to April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Lists J.E. Barbour, Scout for Gen'l Fitz. Lee.

V Stafford Co.

James Armistead Beale Y M V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 April, 1864; 17 years old; w. left leg January, 1865; Chimborazo Hospital 9 Jan. 1865; returned to duty 6 February, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864.
Agriculturalist. Charlottesville, Albermarle Co.

The following reference is suspect, because the birth date given would have this Beale aged about 50 at the beginning of the war. This is at variance with the age 17 given in the records above.

Check Confederate Service Record for infantry service.

“James Armistead Beale, a farmer of Culpeper Co. Va. m. his first cousin, Nannie Cooke, b. Feb. 20, 1814, dau. of Wm. Cook and Betsey Baker ... Jas. A. Beale joined the infantry, was wounded in the foot at the first battle of Manassas and afterward joined the Blackhorse Cavalry.”³⁵ He was the uncle of S.F.G. Beale, below.

³⁵Hodges, Frances Beal Smith (of Wichita Falls, TX.), *The Beal Family of Virginia*, Pub. by Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956. p. 157.

The Men

John Gordon Beale Y M R P V K T

This one, also have a version in the *revised entries* folder.

Born: “My grandfather, John Gordon Beale was born on February 23, 1845.[...]”³⁶

Marriage: He m. Susan Voles [Vowles] Gordon,³⁷ 1847-1927,³⁸ sister of Black Horseman Charles Henry Gordon, and granddaughter of his Uncle Wm. Beale of Fredericksburg.³⁹

“[...]He married Susan Vowles Gordon on Nov. 27, 1867[...]”⁴⁰

Died: d. 12/23/1942, age 96. **Check reference.**⁴¹ # The last survivor of the Black Horse.

1845-1942. Bur. Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, Va. Fauquier Co. CSA marker.⁴² ⁴³

³⁶Information provided by his granddaughter, Miss Mary B. Ribble, 1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, VA, 23227, in a letter to the author, July 20, 1990. Death date provided is incorrect.

³⁷Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84 [**Check** p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co. Library.

³⁸Baird; p. 227.

³⁹Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151.

⁴⁰Information provided by his granddaughter, Miss Mary B. Ribble, 1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, VA, 23227, in a letter to the author, July 20, 1990. Death date provided is incorrect.

⁴¹Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. #

The Men

“[...]and he died in February 1943, a few days before his 98th birthday.”⁴⁴

Obituary: “[...]John Gillison [it got his middle name wrong] Beale Dies of Pneumonia At Grandson’s Home. Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26.[...]”⁴⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Unknown.

Parents and Siblings: His father was Dr. John Gillison Beale “who married in [21 Mar.] 1839, Eliza Digges, daughter of Ludwell Digges. Their two sons, Dr. Ludwell [Digges] Beale and John Gordon Beale served in the Black Horse Cavalry.”⁴⁶

Other Family: His great-grandfather was William Beale who married Hanna Gordon.⁴⁷ His grandfather was John Gordon Beale who married Mary Lee Gillison.⁴⁸

⁴²Tombstone. Also buried there, John Gordon Beale, 1910-1956.

⁴³Baird; p. 277.

⁴⁴Information provided by his granddaughter, Miss Mary B. Ribble, 1600 Westbrook Avenue, Apartment 831, Richmond, VA, 23227, in a letter to the author, July 20, 1990. Death date provided is incorrect.

⁴⁵*The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday, January 7, 1943, page 1.

⁴⁶Op. Cite.

⁴⁷See Hayden, p. 252, for Gordon marriages to Beales. William Beale married Hanna Gordon, son John, M. [Mary Lee] Gillison, Faqu’r; had 1 son, m. dau. of Ludwell and Sarah S. Digges.

⁴⁸Welton, manusc. p. 114.

The Men

“The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland. See Stories Chapter under John Gillison Beale.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 10 February, 1863; absent on horse detail April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application: None.

Additional Information: V Agriculturalist. Bealeton, Va.

[Go directly to WPA ref. #]⁴⁹

See Fauquier Co. 1759-1959; p. 82 for info on Bealeton.

N ViHi has MSS. Check. #

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

Ludwell Digges Beale Y M R P (called Lud) V K

Born:

Marriage: “He never married.”⁵⁰

⁴⁹Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia*, The W.P.A. Records, Va. Book Co., Berryville, Va, 1978, p. 376.

⁵⁰Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

The Men

Died: 1842-1899. Bur. Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, Va. Fauquier Co. No CSA marker. Buried next to John Gordon Beale above.^{51 52}

Died 1/8/1900 according to *Freelance*, 1/11/1900, p. 3, c. 7., per Krick. #
[N.B. Tombstone says 1899.]

Obituary: “[...] He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on.[...]”⁵³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: See John Gordon Beale above for parents.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁵⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

⁵¹Baird; p. 277.

⁵²The *Fredericksburg Freelance*, Jan. 11, 1900 gives his death date as Jan 8, 1900. Hodges, F.B.S., op. cite, p. 151, gives his death date as Jan 6, 1900.

⁵³Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

⁵⁴Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

Sallie Alice Armstrong Turner kept diary Mar. 63-Sept 1, 63, mentions
bros. Ed & Lud Beale.

CSR: Enlisted 1 July, 1861 Fairfax C. H.; Richmond Hospital 10 May to
22 May 1862 Debility; returned to duty 23 May 1863; absent Nov. to Dec.
1862; absent on horse detail April 1864; w. May 1864 Haw's Shop.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 1864.

Agriculturalist, Bealeton.

He was a Dr.⁵⁵

Severe Francis Gallie Beale Y M N R P V

Born:

Marriage: His wife "Ritchie Rowena Keith....dau. of James Keith and w.
Mary Morris."^{56 57}

⁵⁵Hodges, F.B.S, op. cite, p. 151.

⁵⁶Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite.

⁵⁷Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p.116, an outline of the Keith family is given. Rowena Keith was first cousin to
Black Horsemen Isham and James Keith.

The Men

Died: Keogh: bur. Meadfield Farm, owned by Chilton Stone, Remington, Va.

Obituary:

Children: His daughter, Frances Steptoe Beale m. 16 December, 1906, Thomas Keith Payne, “at ‘Meadfield’, Fq. Co., which is about four and a half miles North of Remington..”⁵⁸

Parents and Siblings: “...was son of Edward Beale and w. Alice Gallie.”⁵⁹

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’8”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl 25 April 1861; 33 years old; Co. Quartermaster; captured 27 Jan. 1863 Fauquier Co.; Old Capital Prison 4 Feb. 1863; paroled 6 May, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: P “Seve”

V Wounded at Haw’s Shop May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Bealeton.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁵⁸Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite.

⁵⁹Payne, Col. Brooke, *The Paynes of Virginia*, p. 193, The William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., 1937.

The Men

Peter Keith Boswell Y M N V K T

Born: b. 18 Oct. 1840 [CSR]

Marriage: “[...] In 1873 he married Mary Kate Shepherd, who died August 18, 1878. [...] For a second wife Peter Keith Boswell, June 18, 1883, married Mrs. Standifer [...]”⁶⁰

Died: “[...] He died [in Georgia] December 20, 1900. [...]”⁶¹

Bur. Crawfordville City Cemetery, Telfair Co., GA. [YTerri Saturday, terri saturday [tlsaturday@nu-z.net], email, 20 June 2004.

Obituary:

Children: “[...] Issue of [first] marriage: Thomas Hamlin Boswell, born November 20, 1874. [...]”⁶² Of second marriage were “[...] no children. [...]”⁶³

⁶⁰Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

⁶¹Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

⁶²Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

⁶³Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: His parents were “Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker .., Born October 5, 1809, died July 29, 1852. August 4, 1831, she married Dr. Thomas Hamlin Boswell, son of William Colgate Boswell and Louisa Hamlin, who was born at Petersburg, Va., in 1802 and died April 21, 1862, at Glenarvon, Fluvannah County, Virginia.”⁶⁴

Peter Keith Boswell’s brother was James Keith Boswell [b. November 18, 1838, d. May 2, 1863, unmarried,], a member of Gen. Stonewall Jackson’s staff, who was killed by the volley that mortally wounded General Jackson at Chancellorsville. **Reversed w/ prev Pph on Jan 4. Same source?**

Other Family: Lucy Ann Steptoe Skinker’s parents were “William Skinker, December 29, 1796, married Harriet A. Keith, born April 5, 1782; died January 27, 1864.”⁶⁵

[add more on William Skinker. See Ref. #]

“Harriet A. Keith was daughter of Thomas Keith, born in 1731, died 1805, and Judith Blackwell, his wife, born August 10, 1759, died April 17, 1857. Their marriage took place in 1775. She was daughter of Joseph Blackwell, born July 9, 1715, in Northumberland County, Virginia, and Lucy Steptoe, his wife, born 1716; they intermarried in 1739. Joseph Blackwell was son of Samuel Blackwell, born in 1680, died 1732, by his marriage with Marjory

⁶⁴Skinker, Thomas Keith; op. cite., p. 119.

⁶⁵Skinker, Thomas Keith; op. cite., p. 119.

The Men

(Downing) Hudnall, a widow. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1742 to 1757.. Joseph died in 1789, in Fauquier County. He served in the Revolution as second lieutenant of Capt. John Chilton's Company of the Third Virginia Regiment, Col. Thomas Marshall of Oak Hill, father of the great Chief Justice, commander. Lucy Steptoe was daughter of John Steptoe and Elizabeth, his wife."⁶⁶

"[...] "Thomas Hamlin Boswell, on the twentieth of November, 1874 [obvious error, 1894?] married Annie Wilder, who died without issue. On the 29th of December 1901, he married Coma Edwards, by whom he had one child, Martha Catherine Boswell, born November 8, 1902. [...]"⁶⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: b. 18 Oct. 1840; 5'8", light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 May, 1861; 20 years old; picket Accotink River 4 Oct. 1861; furloughed Jan. to Feb. 1862; absent July to Aug. 1863; paroled 10 May, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Stephensburg, Culpeper Co, Va. July 9. 1863. Florida.

⁶⁶Skinker, Thomas Keith; op. cite., p. 119.

⁶⁷Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

The Men

T “Keith”

“Peter Keith Boswell, in the Civil War, was a private in the famous Black Horse Cavalry, ...and was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station August 1, 1863, but recovered and remained in the service. After the war he turned to farming and went to live in Georgia. [...]”⁶⁸

James S. Boteler Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

⁶⁸Skinker, Thomas Keith, of St. Louis, Mo., *Samuel Skinker and his Descendants*, published by the author, 1923.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Joseph B. Boteler Y M N V K T

Photo: Mrs. Blanch Laws is a direct descendant and may have photo.

[Per Mrs. Burton. #]

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 14th of March, 1880, at Marshall, Saline Co., Missouri *from obit.,

Keogh: In 1870 went to Arkansas; died there.

Obituary:

[James C. Frasca P. O. Box 151

13311 Foundation Road

Croton, OH 43013-9775

has obit.]

“DIED. On the 14th of March, 1880, at Marshall, Saline Co., Missouri,

Joseph Boteler, in the 41st year of his age. [This] startling announcement

The Men

will carry pain to many an old comrade who served through the recent war with the deceased.” See Obituary Chapter. [Is Frasca source for this obit?](#)

Children: “..moved to Arkansas around 1870 and had one son. Nothing more is known about him.”⁶⁹

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war?⁷⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Martin Porter.

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. ...”⁷¹ See Stories Chapter under Moses Magill Green.

[See story in Scott, Annals of the War. #](#)

⁶⁹Burton, Mrs. Julia Peters, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Virginia 22019; letter to author, June 3, 1984.

⁷⁰Klitch, Helen Jeffries, *Joseph Authur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840-1919*, Phil Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989. p. 154.

⁷¹Skinker, Thomas Keith. *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*, pp. 238-240.

The Men

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”⁷² See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker. **** Ask Lynn**

CSR: Dark hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 April, 1861; 20 years old; Cpl.; detailed to Provost Marshal Sept to Oct. 1863; horse k 20 June 1863 Reams' Station; paid \$2,000; paroled 18 May, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Promoted 4th Cpl.

V Fourth Corporal, wounded at Gaines' Mill, June, 1862. Missouri.

Check mention in Skinker, p. 238-239. **#**

[Check: Henry “Harry” Clay Bowen #]

Born: Remington, April 3, 1846^{73 74 75}

⁷²Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check**

B.H. mention on p. 127.

⁷³Baird; p. 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, d. 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

⁷⁴See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

⁷⁵UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

The Men

Marriage: Georgie Carmichael Rothrock, 1870. ^{76 77 78}

Died: March 5, 1928^{79 80 81}

Obituary:

Children: Charles Hay Bowen

Parents and Siblings: He was brother of William A. Bowen, Jr., below.*

Brother Henry Clay Bowen, sister Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen. *from Peter

Bowen marriage info.

Other Family: Had Charles Hay Bowen, who m. Grace Tilman Cottingham and had Russell Cottingham Bowen and Charles H. Bowen, Jr.*

[Peter B. Bowen, Jr.] M. his first cousin, Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, (sister of Black horsemen William A. Bowen, Jr. and Henry Clay Bowen) 1845-1871, bur. with husb. at Fishback Cem.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

⁷⁶Baird; p. 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, d. 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

⁷⁷See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

⁷⁸UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

⁷⁹Baird; p. 84, for listing on daughter, Georgia Bowen Brittle, d. 1958. Husb. Leslie Meade Brittle.

⁸⁰See Charles H. Bowen, Jr. ____ --address ____ notes on Henry Clay Bowen.

⁸¹UDC application. Black Horse Chapter. **Check** with Krick.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application: #See Conf. Pension application.

Additional Information: UDC. Application, Black Horse Chapter, per Krick. [May not have served with Black Horse. L. H.]

Hi Lynn. I never did ask Mr. Bowen about his family history. However, a friend of mine mentioned to him that you might contact him and Maxwell said that would be fine. His phone number is 540-439-8610.

Was a VMI New Market Cadet.⁸² Family tradition says he fought with Black Horse and Mosby as opportunities arose.⁸³

Bowen, Henry Clay - Greenwood, Va. 8 mos. in 2 yrs. Grad 19 N. M. Prvt A Co. Battle of New Market; Capt Cav. CSA. Farmer, Lumber dealer. Died March 5, 1928 in Charlottesville Hospital.⁸⁴

Peter B. Bowen, Jr. Y M V K

Born: b. 1842.

Marriage: M. his first cousin, Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, (sister of Black horsemen William A. Bowen, Jr. and Henry Clay Bowen) 1845-1871, bur. with husb. at Fishback Cem.

⁸²*The VMI New Market Cadets*, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

⁸³Conversation with Russell C. Bowen, June, 1988.

⁸⁴*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

The Men

Died: Bur. Fishback Family Cem, 1 mi N.E. of Jefferston.

Keogh: bur. Jeffersonton. # [Can't find in Baird.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Peter B. Bowen (1786-?) and Sarah Fishback.,⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ bur. Spring Hill, grave unmarked.

Other Family: Bowen Creek runs through property.

His grandparents were James M. Bowen (1750-1815) and Rachel Bower (1767-1843) who were married in Fauquier Co., Dec. 17, 1781, and had 13 children.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Taken prisoner at Fairmouth, Va. April 1865. Physician. Stafford Co. Va.

Check with Ray Gill. in Remington. #

⁸⁵See Culpeper Co. Homes (need exact reference #) for description of Fishback home place.

⁸⁶Much information on Bowen family provided by Russell C. Bowen, grandson of Henry Clay Bowen, P.O. Box 155, Remington, Va. 22734, 439-3670. Mr. Bowen has conducted extensive research on the Bowen family.

The Men

William “Willie” A. Bowen, Jr. Y M V N R P K T

Born: Born 26 December 1842⁸⁷

Marriage: M. Susan Elizabeth “Bettie” Martin who bur. Warrenton Cemetery; 1841-1933.^{88 89}

Died: died 27 October 1912.⁹⁰

Bur. Martin Cemetery, Midland, Fauquier Co.⁹¹

Obituary:

Children: adopted son⁹² Malcom, b. Sept. 11, 1879, d. April 14, 1954,⁹³

Parents and Siblings: His parents were William A. Bowen (1795-1866) (son of James M. Bowen and Rachel Bower, see Peter Bowen above,) of

⁸⁷ Bowen family bible, Get data from Ray Gill.

⁸⁸Baird; p. 162.

⁸⁹Charles H. Bowen, Jr., grandson of Henry Clay Bowen, Remington, Va. told the author that when Bettie died, the rains were so bad that she could not be brought to the Martin cemetery where her husband lay, so she had to be buried in Warrenton. Spring, 1984.

⁹⁰ Bowen family bible, Get data from Ray Gill.

⁹¹Visited by author.

⁹²Note left with baby on doorstep, “October 11, 1879. Mrs. Bowen, This child is given to you as yours by his Mother,” note shown to author by Russell C. Bowen.

⁹³Baird; p. 162.

The Men

Fauquier Co. and Ellen Dade Fitzhugh of Culpeper Co. His father's first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,⁹⁴ 1805/6-1836.⁹⁵

Brother Henry Clay Bowen, sister Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen. *from Peter Bowen marriage info.

Other Family: Betty Bowen was a sister of Robert E. Martin, 1st Sgt. of the Black Horse.

Their adopted son⁹⁶ Malcom, b. Sept. 11, 1879, d. April 14, 1954,⁹⁷ m. # Strickler, and had Mary Bowen who m. # Helm. They had son, Arnold Helm.

[Peter B. Bowen, Jr.] M. his first cousin, Ellen Fitzhugh Bowen, (sister of Black horsemen William A. Bowen, Jr. and Henry Clay Bowen) 1845-1871, bur. with husb. at Fishback Cem.

His father's first wife was Eliza George of Fauquier,⁹⁸ 1805/6-1836.⁹⁹

⁹⁴Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

⁹⁵Baird; p. 81. "consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Bur. Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

⁹⁶Note left with baby on doorstep, "October 11, 1879. Mrs. Bowen, This child is given to you as yours by his Mother," note shown to author by Russell C. Bowen.

⁹⁷Baird; p. 162.

⁹⁸Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albemarle County, Virginia*.

⁹⁹Baird; p. 81. "consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27, 1836, in the 31st year of her age. Bur. Bowen Cemetery, Calverton, Va.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See Bravest of the Brave.

“Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous “Black Horse Cavalry.” ”¹⁰⁰ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’10”, dark complexion, auburn hair, grey eyes; enlisted 25 April, 1861; 19 years old; detailed to Quartermaster Dept. July to Aug. 1863; w. Stephensburg 11 October, 1863; absent with w. Oct 1863 and Jan. to Feb. 1864; paroled 6 May, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at , Virginia, October 8, 1864. Agriculturalist. Warrenton, Virginia.

Joined Virginia Militia, commissioned as 1st Lt., 41st Reg of the 5th Brigade and 2nd Division to rank from 17 June, 1866. Signed by Gov. Peirepont, 20 July, 1866.¹⁰¹

H. C. Brightwell

Born:

¹⁰⁰Klitch, p. 103.

¹⁰¹Certificate shown to author June 4, 1988, by Russell C. Bowen of Remington, Va.

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Also listed as serving with Co. K. Perhaps was not with the Black Horse. Enlisted 22 January, 1864; Farmville Hospital 18 July to 3 Aug. 1864 Debility; Farmville Hospital 15 to 20 Feb. 1865 Diarrhea; returned to duty 2 Feb. 1865; paroled April, 1865 Farmville.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* **Henry Brown Y M**

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

The Men

Obituary: [Check # Obit in Democrat.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 15 March, 1862; d. 17 November, 1862 typhoid.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Keogh: H. Clay Brown, bur. Cemetery,
Bealeton, Va.

Baird, p. 258: H. Clay Brown, 1841-1923, C.S.A. emblem. Same man, or Henry Clay Bowen (who b. 1846, d. 1928, probably not because of different birth dates. But, this man supposed to have died in war. This Henry Clay Brown is probably not the desired Henry Brown.)]?

N. B. There is a Confederate Pension application for Henry Clay Brown of Fauquier. He served in Company A, 6th Virginia Cavalry. See file.

Martin B. Brown Y M V K

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 20 February, 1863 Culpeper; detailed as Hospital Attendant, Charlottesville 1 April 1864; paroled 22 April, 1865 Richmond.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863.

Living in 1894 at 1416 Harlem Ave, Baltimore.¹⁰² #

Robert A. Brown Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

¹⁰²From Md. Line Soldiers' Home book, 1894.; provided by Robert L. Krick. Need better cite. #

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'6", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enlisted 25 August 1863 Caroline; scout for Gen'l Stuart; AWOL July to Aug. 1863; captured 12 March, 1864 Culpeper; Old Capital Prison; Fort Delaware 15 June 1864; released 10 June, 1865. moved to Galveston, TX.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles shows as Company B.

L. Bullack

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured 29 April, 1863 Spottsylvania C.H.; Old Capital Prison;
paroled 1 May 1863.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

E. L. Butler Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Enlisted 1 March 1863; missing 17 June 1863 Aldie; paroled 9 May, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Enlisted at Bealeton.

V Bealeton.

Marshall Butler Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enlisted 1 March, 1863; present April, 1864; paroled 9 May, 1865
Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information: Stiles has as Marshall N. Butler.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, April 1864. Bealeton, Va.

F.M. Campbell Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "During this campaign [Early's Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening. **Source? UDC newspaper clip?** See Stories Chapter under George Washington "Josh" Martin.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had

The Men

refused to surrender.”¹⁰³ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. April 15, 1862 Richmond; scout for Gen'l Wickham Jan. to April, 1864; paroled 26 May, 1865 with Gen'l Johnson's army in N.C.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, 1864.

Died in Louisiana since the war.

See George W. Martin for description of his participation in Meigs incident.

Cassius Carter Y M

Born: b. October 16, 1835¹⁰⁴ However, dates would make him about 26 vice 22 in 1861. **Where 22? CSR says 29. According to email below, Cassius Carter 25 in April 1861 (26 in October).**

Marriage:

¹⁰³Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

¹⁰⁴Baird. p. 195.

The Men

Died: Cassius Carter bur. Warrenton Cem.; d. December 25, 1914.¹⁰⁵

Obituary:

Children: His son was John Hill Carter.

Parents and Siblings: John Hill Carter of "Faulkand, 1867-1954.¹⁰⁶

He [Cassius] was the brother of Shirley Carter below.

Other Family: Library of Virginia has Family bible of Cassius Carter (1835-1914).

15 Jan 1997 Carter Searching for Edward Carter born Fauquier County 1843 died 1928. Was in the V.M.I. Class of 1864, served as Capt 8th Va Infantry. Son of Richard Henry Carter and Mary Welby DeButts. Who were their children? Richard Welby Carter born 1837 died 1888 married Sophia Debutts Carter. A Carter Male was executed at Front Royal in 1864. Cassius Carter born 16 Oct 1835 and died 25 Dec 1914 **Pvt 7th Va Calvary**. My grandfather Vanderbilt Cornelius Oscar Carter who was born in the 1880's and died in 1953. He was a resident of the Marshall - Warrenton Area. Any help on the Carter family in Fauquier County would be appreciated. Live in England. Marion C. Watts Hythe, England. Marirob@aol.com

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁰⁵Baird. p. 195.

¹⁰⁶Baird; p. 195.

The Men

CSR: Shown on a company muster role for Sept. and Oct. 1861 as enl. September 9, 1861 in Manassas by Capt. Payne. for 12 months. On picket at Accotink Run, Oct. 4, 1861. On muster roles for Nov. 1861-Feb. 1862. Notes that he is on detail as courier to Genl. Taylor. June 15, 1863 Charlottesville Hospital. Paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester. His parole identifies him as being a member of Co. H., 4th Va. Cav. His parole describes him as age 29, 5' 9 1/2" tall, fair complexion, brown hair, blue eyes.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: M Martin role notes that he did not serve with company. However, his Confederate service record cited above seems to contradict this.

“..Cassius and Frances (Scott) Carter, the former of whom was born in Prince William County and the latter in Culpeper County, this state. When the Civil war was precipitated on a divided nation his service in that conflict was with a fine black-horse company of cavalry that was recruited at Warrenton. He took part in the various engagements in which his command was involved and made a record of gallant and faithful service. After the close of the war he engaged in farm enterprise in Fauquier County, and he continued to give his supervision to his well improved farm estate near Casanova during the remainder of his life, his death having occurred December 25, 1914, and his wife having passed to the life eternal October 10, 1893. Cassius Carter was one of the substantial and honored citizens of

The Men

Fauquier County, was a stalwart supporter of the cause of the Democratic party, was affiliated with the United Confederate Veterans, and he held the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Both were representatives of sterling families that were early founded in Virginia.” This reference mentions a son J. Green Carter, who “..still permits his name to appear on the roster of eligible bachelors in his native county, where his circle of friends is limited only by that of his acquaintances.”¹⁰⁷

George Hugh Carter Y M V

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem.; b.1839, d. 1914.¹⁰⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁰⁷1929 Bruce, III, 271. **Check.**

¹⁰⁸Baird; p. 170. Middle name given by Mrs. Willard Lineweaver, his granddaughter. Ask her for more information. **#**

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'9", dark complexion, Enl. June 17, 1861 Fairfax C.H.; w. June 1861 Fairfax C.H.; absent for horse Nov. to Dec. 1862 and July to Aug. 1863; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Fairfax Court House, June, 1861. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

[Bizz Lineweaver has more data on her grandfather. #]

Shirley Carter Y M V K

Born:

Marriage: Yes. ¹⁰⁹

Died: “[...]He survived the war about fifteen years [...]”¹¹⁰

Obituary:

Children: Three. ¹¹¹

¹⁰⁹Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

¹¹⁰Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William. [...]”¹¹²

Other Family: One of his daughters wed a Mr. Dulaney; both “[...]were made cripples[...]while on their bridal tour.”¹¹³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5’9”, florid complexion, brown hair, dark eyes; Enl April 1, 1863; 24 years old; arrested 14 May 1864 Jefferson Co.; Camp Chase 22 May 1864; City Point 2 Mar. 1865; paroled April 25, 1865 Valley of Va. From Fauquier.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles has as C. Shirley Carter

“Shirley Carter was the son of John Hill Carter of Prince William. He left his home before he had attained his majority and joined Captain Marr’s Company just as it started to the field. He was an all-around good fellow and capital soldier. He did most efficient service as a scout. [In the Black Horse Cavalry?] He survived the war about fifteen years, leaving at his death an interesting family, consisting of his widow and three children. It was one of

¹¹¹Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

¹¹²Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

¹¹³Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

The Men

his daughters who with her husband, Mr. Dulaney, were made cripples for life in a railroad accident thirty years since while on their bridal tour.”¹¹⁴

William Osborne Caynor Y M V K T

Born: 20 February 1846,¹¹⁵ Harrisonburg, Rockingham Co., VA¹¹⁶

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “William Osborne¹¹⁷ Caynor a son of James Caynor and Mary his wife was born February 20th 1846.”¹¹⁸ His mother,

¹¹⁴Klitch, op. cite.. p. 62.

¹¹⁵ Photocopy: Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797-1889; Bible records collection 38040; Library of Virginia, Richmond. Online <<http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/BibleII/38040/cc/index.html> Bible Record Image >; files 0007. TIF, 0009.TIF; downloaded 16 November, 2004.

¹¹⁶ Photocopy: Caynor, Wm O. 1902; Virginia Confederate Pensions; Library of Virginia, Richmond. Online <<http://lvaimage.lib.va.us/CP/html/23932.html> Document Image>; files 00083.TIF, 00084.TIF, 00085.TIF; downloaded 19 November 2004.

¹¹⁷ Caynor, e-mail to author, 21 September 2004.

¹¹⁸ Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797-1889 Photocopy.

The Men

formerly Mary B. Beemer,¹¹⁹ was born September 17, 1816, and died Feb 22, 1849. His siblings were: George B. Caynor, born 18 Nov 1833; John H. Caynor, born 18 Mar 1835; Mary Louisa Caynor, born 25 Sep 1838; Margaret Annyn(?) Caynor, born Feb 3 1841; and James R. Caynor, born 29 Oct 1843.¹²⁰

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. February 15, 1863; captured April 16, 1863 Fayetteville; Old Capital Prison; exchanged May 10, 1863; transferred April 1864

Confederate Pension Application: A lifelong Virginian, he had resided in Fauquier County since a small child. He was occupied as a laborer all his life. He served with the Brooks Battery under Capt. Utterback until the surrender at Appomattox. In June 1902, he recollected that he entered the service of Virginia “in 1862 about January I think.” He applied due to a “disease of the lungs, [and infection] of the eyes,” resulting from a “deep cold contracted last winter,” which left him “able to do some work but not sufficient to earn a living. [...] Annual income has been less than fifty dollars.” To support the justice of his claim, Wm. O. Caynor wrote, “I tried to serve faithfully and do my duty while I was in the army.” Wm. L. Ficklin and

¹¹⁹ Caynor, e-mail to author, 21 September 2004.

¹²⁰ Beemer-Butler-Caynor-Smith family Bible record 1797-1889 Photocopy.

The Men

Thomas A. Fant are mentioned in the 1902 application. Hugh Hamilton and M. M. Green signed the affidavit, and John R. Turner was Clerk of the Court.¹²¹

Additional Information: “William O. Caynor is listed in the Appomattox Paroles as surrendering with Utterback’s Battery, Poague’s Battalion of Artillery, 3rd Corps.”¹²² “He enlisted on February 15, 1863.”¹²³

V: Bealeton.

[More on new email](#)

John Chester

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

¹²¹ Caynor, Wm O. 1902 Photocopy.

¹²² William L. Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” e-mail message from <Caynor@cvinternet.net> (***mailing address***) to author, 24 September 2004.

¹²³ William L. Caynor, “RE: Blackhorse Troop,” e-mail message from <Caynor@cvinternet.net> (***mailing address***) to author, 21 September 2004.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Also mentioned as serving in Co. G. Perhaps not really in B.H.

Captured October 17, 1864 Warrenton; Old Capitol Prison 7 Nov. 1864;

Elmira Prison 16 Dec. 1864; exchanged March 2, 1865; furloughed 30 days

March 8, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Thomas T. Chichester Y M N

Born:

Marriage:

Died: There is a Thomas Chichester bur. Warrenton Cem. b. 1838, d.

1908; no CSA marker noted.^{124 125}

¹²⁴Baird; p.220.

¹²⁵**Check** Hayden, p. 109 for Chichester Family.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; AWOL November 1863.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Wdd.

Check William Dodridge Chichester. UDC Crick files. #

Has Confederate pension record. See file. Va. Library incorrectly indexes under Chinchester.

Francis A. Childs Y M V K

Born: B. January 22, 1819/1820; in Virginia¹²⁶

Marriage: He married September 20, 1853, his cousin, Sarah A.

Elizabeth Strother, b. Fauquier Co. May 9, 1836, d. Pike Co. Mo. April 6,

¹²⁶Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

The Men

1908. Bur. Ashley Cem., Ashley, Mo., dau. of Elijah John Strother and Elvira Elizabeth Obannon.¹²⁷

Died: Sept. 6th, 1884 *from obit

Obituary: ““Died -At his residence near Ashley, Sept. 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, Capt. Frank A. Childs.¹²⁸ How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more.[...]”¹²⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Francis and Sarah Childs had the following children:

William E., b. in Va. September 10, 1854; d. in Va. November 20, 1855.

James H., b. in Va. February 1856; d. in Va. August 9, 1857.

George F.; b. in Va. September 27; d. in Va. Oct. 1858.

Robert A.; b. in Va. February 5, 1859; d. in Mo. May 26, 1882.

Ann Elizabeth; b. in Va. January 25, 1861; d. in Va. May 29, 1862.

Mary Louise; b. in Va. August 31, 1863; mar. October 18, 1882, David A. Hickman.

Edward Walton; b. July 23, 1865 in Va.; mar. August 13, 1887,

Quinhtete Hawkins.

¹²⁷Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

¹²⁸There is no evidence that Frank Childs ever held the rank of Captain. This was probably a post war “promotion.”

¹²⁹Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

The Men

Lillie E.; b. November 27, 1866, in Mo.; mar. February 2, 1887, in Mo.,
Lewis S. Brown; d. 1939.

Rebecca Irine; b. October 18, 1868 in Mo.; d. October 13, 1869, in Mo.

John William; b. August 10, 1870 in Mo.; m. Nov, 1896, Kate Achman;
d. October 30, 1932.

George M.; b. March 3, 1872 in Mo.; mar. October 13, 1913, Grace
Griffith; d. May 30, 1928.

Kate Strother; b. May 30, 1875 in Mo.; mar. February 19, 1896 in Mo.,
John Albert Palmer; d. in Mo. February 28, 1931.

Ella Frances; b. January 19, 1878 in Mo.; mar. December 6, 1903 John
Thomas in Mo.; d. June 16, 1957.¹³⁰

(Five of the thirteen children died infants –the first-, second-, and third-
born, when their mother was 18, 20, and 22; the fifth, and the ninth. So, after
the last child death, Sarah had at age 33 borne nine children yet had four
surviving. She was 45 at the birth of her youngest.) – S

Parents and Siblings: son of William H. Childs who was born April 23,
1783 and who died in Fauquier Feb. 19, 1859.¹³¹ William H. Childs m.

¹³⁰Births, marriages, and deaths from Childs family bible owned by Mrs. W.F. Rosser, Hannibal, Mo.
Information provided to author by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

¹³¹Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

The Men

December 30, 1808 Nancy Ann Lewis, b. September 6, 1795, d. March 1, 1869.¹³², dau. of William Lewis and Ann Montgomery.¹³³

“[...] He [was]the eldest son [...]”¹³⁴ He had a sister named Ann, who wed Alpheaus J. Strother.¹³⁵ James H. Childs was the brother of Francis A. Childs above. ***from James H. Childs’ entry.**

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: [Cite ViHi Va. Magazine article 1983, for diary mentioning Mrs. Frank Childs. #]

“At age 45, he moved to Pike Co. Missouri in 1865 after the war ended. A sketch in a Pike Co. history is as follows:...” See Sketches Chapter. **Not sure if this is a quotation or Lynn’s own textual introduction to the quotation.**

CSR: 6’0”, light complexion, dark hair, grey eyes; enl. March 15, 1862 at Bealeton; 43 years old; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862 Aikens Landing; captured December 3, 1862 Warrenton; exchanged March 29, 1863 City Point; paroled May 5, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹³²Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, op. cite.

¹³³Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

¹³⁴*History of Pike County, Mo.:* Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

¹³⁵Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

The Men

Additional Information: V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1863.

Died since the war.

In 1837, Francis A. Childs moved with his father to Fauquier to a farm owned by John Strother, (father of Alpheaus J. Strother, Francis' sister Ann's husband.) He stayed there two years. In 1840 he was listed in the Culpeper Co. census, and in 1850 in the Spottsylvania Co. census.¹³⁶

James H. Childs Y M N V K

Born: B. April 15, 1833¹³⁷

Marriage: On December 20, 1866¹³⁸ married Margaret A. Martin, [...] born in 1836 and died May 22, 1874, in childbirth.¹³⁹ See George W. Martin listing below for information on her family.

Died: d. July 19, 1878.¹⁴⁰ Bur. Childs Cemetery. Casanova.¹⁴¹

¹³⁶Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

¹³⁷Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984.

¹³⁸Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

¹³⁹She died on the same day that her son James was born. Childs Family Bible, op. cite.

¹⁴⁰Childs family bible, owned by Ernest Lee Childs, Jr., his grandson, Box 2, Casanova, Va. 22017; Spring, 1984.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: Three of their children died a few months later [after his wife's death] in a typhoid epidemic:

John W. Childs, b. June 17, 1869, d. Oct. 5, 1874.

Ida May Childs, b. Dec. 22, 1871, d. Dec. 8, 1874.

James H. Childs, Jr., b. May 22, 1874, d. Sept 27, 1874.

Margaret and James Childs' only surviving child was a son, Ernest Lee Childs, b. August 24, 1870, d. February 2, 1954. **which of these sources:** ¹⁴² or ¹⁴³?

Parents and Siblings: His father was William H. Childs, who was born April 23, 1783, and who died in Fauquier Feb. 19, 1859.¹⁴⁴ William H. Childs m. December 30, 1808 Nancy Ann Lewis, b. September 6, 1795, d. March 1, 1869.¹⁴⁵, dau. of William Lewis and Ann Montgomery.¹⁴⁶

¹⁴¹Baird; p. 304.

¹⁴²Childs family bible lists date as December 20. Courthouse records, Fauquier Marriages, B. 17, Pg. 53, says December 19.

¹⁴³Baird; op.cite.; p. 153.

¹⁴⁴Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, Cassanova, on property now owned by Mr. Scott Goldthorpe.

¹⁴⁵Tombstone, Childs Family Cemetery, op. cite.

¹⁴⁶Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

The Men

Siblings included: Francis (Frank) A. Childs, above; Ann, who wed Alpheaus J. Strother ¹⁴⁷ ; and Mary V., who wed Robert E. Martin.

Other Family: His wife Margaret's brother was Robert E. Martin, 1st Sergeant of the Black Horse (who in turn, married James' sister Mary V. Childs.)

On April 3, 1912, he [James H. Childs' son] married Anna M. Strother, b. April 29, 1876, d. April 2, 1968. Both are buried in Warrenton Cemetery.¹⁴⁸ Ernest Lee Childs was raised by his Aunt Mildred Martin, known as "Minnie." He was a banker.¹⁴⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", dark complexion; enl. April 25, 1861; 2nd Sgt.; 1st Sgt. 9 Sept 1861; elected 2nd Lt. April 25, 1862; absent on scout in Fauquier Co. Dec. 1862; promoted 1st Lt. September 7, 1863; captured January 6, 1864 at Markham Station, Fauquier Co.; Fort Delaware, Del. June 23, 1864; Fort Pulaski, Ga. Prison December 6, 1864; Fort Delaware March 12, 1865; released June 16, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹⁴⁷Biographical information on Francis H. Childs provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, Box 445, West Linn, Or 97068, in correspondence with the author, January 21, 1985.

¹⁴⁸Baird; op.cite.; p. 153.

¹⁴⁹E.L. Childs and Anna Strother had: E.L. Childs, Jr., b. May 12, 1914, and Agnes Conway Childs, b. Jan 2, 1916. E.L. Childs, Jr. and wife Alice Jane _____, had Dale Strother Childs, b. July 27, 1958

The Men

Additional Information: Childs was a member of the “Immortal 600” a group of Confederate officer prisoners who were sent to Morris Island by their Union captors and placed under fire.¹⁵⁰

Y 2nd Sgt., Cap’td., Morris Island, S.C. prison, became blind while POW.¹⁵¹

Captured at Markham Station, January 6, 1864.¹⁵²

V Elected Second Sergeant at organization, Third Lieutenant, April, 1862, First Lieutenant, December 1864. Living near Casa-Nova, Fauquier.

George W. Clarke Y M V K T

Born: Mar. 19, 1835¹⁵³

Marriage: Huldah C. Clark, wife of Geo. W. Clark, Born Jan. 24, 1837, Died, Jan. 2, .¹⁵⁴

¹⁵⁰ Joslyn, Mauriel, *The Biographical Roster of the Immortal 600*, White Main Publishing Company, 1995.

¹⁵¹ Murry, Maj. J. Ogden Murry, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, The Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Va., 1905, p.237. This reference notes that Childs “went blind from the bad treatment” at the prison camps.

¹⁵² Ibid.

¹⁵³ Baird; p. 257.

¹⁵⁴ Baird; p. 257.

The Men

Died: A George W. Clark bur. Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, Va., “
Husband of Huldah E. Clark, Born Mar. 19, 1835, Passed into eternal rest,
Feb. 10, 1913.¹⁵⁵

Check date on tombstone.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862 Bealton; AWOL July to Oct. 1863; AWOL
April 1864; captured November 26, 1864 Prince William Co.; Fort Delaware
December 16, 1864; released May 12, 1865 Old Capital Prison.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded while scouting in Fairfax Co..
Bealeton.

Y Deserted 1863.

¹⁵⁵Baird; p. 257.

The Men

George W. Cloakey

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Lt; captured 26 Nov. 1864 Prince William; took oath of allegiance

June 7, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Nathaniel Alford Clopton Y M N V K T

Born: January 9, 1832 in Remington, Fauquier County, Virginia ¹⁵⁶

¹⁵⁶ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole

The Men

Source to write:

The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover &
His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek

The First Six Generations

Compiled By

Suellen Clopton Blanton, bblanton@fast.net Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr.,

User440668@aol.com, Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., scottce@bellsouth.net, Miles

George Turpin, mturpin@saatchila.com, & Leonard Alton Wood, 157[1]

lwood4562@aol.com

**The Descendants of William Clopton of St. Paul's Parish
Hanover County, Virginia & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson of Black Creek**

compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr.

Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood

Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

See: <http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~clopton/william.htm>

Not sure if above site goes w/ the "Desc. Of Wm. Clopton, etc".

Marriage: # According to a Confederate Pension application, he married

Molly L. see more

Mollie David Lupton, of "Repose" November 7, 1878 in Repose, Orange County, Virginia, daughter of David Lupton and Sarah Cockerill. She was born May 27, 1852 in Virginia³²³, and died August 22, 1937 in Virginia,

Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

probably, and buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier³²⁴.¹⁵⁸ **Highlit footnote references copied in with source, but footnote text not copied in. Delete?**

Died: April 7, 1886 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia of softening of the brain at the age of 52, and is buried at Remington Cemetery.¹⁵⁹

Obituary:

Children: Nathaniel and Mollie had three children:

“Sarah Skinker²² Clopton, of “Grassdale”, born July 17, 1879 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia; died December 22, 1968 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and is buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier.

Infant Daughter Clopton, of “Grassdale” Fauquier, born August 21, 1882 in Fauquier County, Virginia³²⁵; died August 21, 1882 in Fauquier County, Virginia.

Henry L. Clopton, of “Grassdale”, born February 1884 in Fauquier County, Virginia³²⁶; died June 1884 in Rappahannock Station (Remington), Fauquier County, Virginia at the age of 4 months of cholera infection³²⁷.”¹⁶⁰

¹⁵⁸ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

¹⁵⁹ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

¹⁶⁰ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Dr. Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton and Sarah Susan Grant Skinker. His siblings were:

“Mary Ann Vanderwall²¹ Clopton, of “Grassdale”, born August 18, 1822 in Fauquier County, Virginia; died Aft. 1910 in Mitchell County, North Carolina.

John Marshall Skinker Clopton, of “Mount Ida”, born December 1, 1824 in “Spring Farm”, Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 15, 1900 in “Mount Ida,” Fauquier County, Virginia and buried at Remington Cemetery.

Harriet Judith Mildred Clopton, of “Grassdale”¹⁵¹, born November 1, 1828 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia; died January 11, 1833 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia¹⁵².”¹⁶¹

Other Family: “Nathaniel Alford²¹ Clopton, of “Grassdale” (Nathaniel Vanderwall²⁰, David¹⁹, Waldegrave¹⁸, William¹⁷, William¹⁶, William¹⁵, Walter¹⁴, William¹³, Richard¹², William¹¹, John¹⁰, William⁹, Thomas⁸, Walter⁷, William⁶, Walter⁵, William⁴, Walter³, William², Guillaume¹ Peche, Lord Of Cloptunna and Dalham)³²⁰ was born January 9, 1832 in Remington, Fauquier County, Virginia³²¹, and died April 7, 1886 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia of softening of the brain at the age of 52, and is buried at Remington Cemetery³²². He married Mollie David Lupton, of “Repose”

¹⁶¹ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

November 7, 1878 in Repose, Orange County, Virginia, daughter of David Lupton and Sarah Cockerill. She was born May 27, 1852 in Virginia³²³, and died August 22, 1937 in Virginia, probably, and buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier³²⁴.”¹⁶²

Nathaniel Alford Clopton's father, “Nathaniel Vanderwall²⁰ Clopton, M.D. (David¹⁹, Waldegrave¹⁸, William¹⁷, William¹⁶, William¹⁵, Walter¹⁴, William¹³, Richard¹², William¹¹, John¹⁰, William⁹, Thomas⁸, Walter⁷, William⁶, Walter⁵, William⁴, Walter³, William², Guillaume¹ Peche, Lord Of Cloptunna and Dalham)¹⁴⁵ was born May 2, 1786 in New Kent County, Virginia¹⁴⁶, and died October 6, 1855 in “Grassdale,” Fauquier County, Virginia of gout at the age of 70¹⁴⁷. He married Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, of “Spring Farm”¹⁴⁸ October 17, 1821 in “Spring Farm”, Fauquier County, Virginia¹⁴⁹, daughter of William Skinker and Harriet Keith. She was born May 7, 1798 in “Spring Farm”, Fauquier County, Virginia¹⁵⁰, and died January 30, 1881 in “Grassdale,” Fauquier County, Virginia.

Richmond Whig & public advertiser (Richmond, Va. : 1833 : Semiweekly)

Died- In Fauquier County, Oct. 8, Dr. Nathaniel Y. Clopton, in his 71st year. (p. 4, c. 6) Tuesday, October 30, 1855. Henley Papers.

¹⁶² The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

Dr. Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton loved nothing better than a fine horse and a good joke. In fact, he pretty much dedicated his life to the pursuit of both. He was a hard working man, a successful Fauquier County, Virginia, physician. A veteran of the War of 1812, his reputation as a jokester was known far and wide, and it became something of a challenge to see who could pull a fast one on the good doctor and turn the tables on him. The results of one such celebrated incident was immortalized in the *Warrenton True Index* nearly half a century later. See [*Fun and Games In Old Fauquier*](#).¹⁶³

Nathaniel Alford Clopton's daughter, "Sarah Skinker²² Clopton, of "Grassdale" (Nathaniel Alford²¹, Nathaniel Vanderwall²⁰, David¹⁹, Waldegrave¹⁸, William¹⁷, William¹⁶, William¹⁵, Walter¹⁴, William¹³, Richard¹², William¹¹, John¹⁰, William⁹, Thomas⁸, Walter⁷, William⁶, Walter⁵, William⁴, Walter³, William², Guillaume¹ Peche, Lord Of Cloptunna and Dalham) was born July 17, 1879 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia, and died December 22, 1968 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and is buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier⁵⁶⁹. She married John Marshall James June 27, 1906 in Remington, Fauquier County, Virginia⁵⁷⁰, son of Aldridge James and Virginia Keith. He was born November 16, 1871 in Virginia⁵⁷¹, and died June 16, 1938 in Fauquier County, Virginia, and is buried at Remington Cemetery, Fauquier⁵⁷².

¹⁶³ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

Children of Sarah Clopton and John James are:

James Keith²³ James, born May 24, 1907 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia⁵⁷².

Mary Alford James, born August 31, 1915 in Grassdale, Fauquier County, Virginia⁵⁷²; died January 11, 1997 in Fauquier County, Virginia. She married Marvin Bowen in Fauquier County, Virginia; born Abt. 1914.

Sarah Marshall James, born Abt. 1918 in Fauquier County, Virginia⁵⁷². She married Chester Gettys.”¹⁶⁴

“James Keith James was an officer of the law in Marshall, Fauquier County for many years. He is now deceased, place of burial is unknown to me. Mary Alford Clopton Bowen and her husband Marvin Bowen are both deceased and buried in Remington Cemetery. They had two sons and a daughter. One son, (Marvin) Maxwell Bowen, lives at Grassdale, a mile or two east of Remington off the Summerduck Road. I believe that the other son Jimmy lives in Culpeper and the daughter lives in Richmond. Sarah Marshall James Gettys is still living. Maxwell Bowen would be the best source of information. Let me know if I can be of help.”

Leonard A Wood

Oakton, Virginia

¹⁶⁴ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

703-938-9276

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., ... served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H.”¹⁶⁵ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; 3rd Cpl.; 2nd Cpl. 19 Sept. 1861.

Confederate Pension Application: # According to a Confederate Pension application, he married Molly L. see more Do we have? Find & do extraction/ abstraction.

Additional Information: Y 4th Cpl.

V Agriculturalist. Bealeton.

T “Op”

See web site www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/fun.htm

F.H. Cockrille Y M

Born:

Marriage:

¹⁶⁵ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR: Enl. But did not serve.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

H. C. Cockrille

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information:

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled May 3, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Austin A. Colbert Y M N R P V K T

Born:

Marriage: wife, Annie Robinson; b. May 20, 1846, d. Feb 15, 1913.^{166 167}

Died: Bur. Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, Fauquier Co.; my husband; b.
June 1, 1842, d. January 14, 1904^{168 169} No Confederate marker.

Stiles says d. 2/18/1913. **Check #**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁶⁶Baird; p. 250. Death day in error.

¹⁶⁷Annie Robinson was great aunt of Ripley Robinson; Ripley Robinson letter to author Feb. 11, 1985; op cite.

¹⁶⁸Baird; p. 250. Death day in error.

¹⁶⁹Annie Robinson was great aunt of Ripley Robinson; Ripley Robinson letter to author Feb. 11, 1985; op cite.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'0", light complexion, light hair, grey eyes; enl. March 15, 1862 Bealton; captured absent for horse July to Aug. 1862; captured 2 January 1863 Fauquier Co.; Old Capitol Prison 8 Jan. 1863; w. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: # Confederate Pension application by Annie Colbert, but for Oscar Colbert . See files.

Additional Information: V Wounded at Fairfax Court House, 186?.

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. # [Need middle name.]

Joseph William Colbert Y M V K T

Born: Fauquier county in 1839¹⁷⁰

Marriage:

¹⁷⁰Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

The Men

Died: June 17, 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a street car accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery¹⁷¹

D. June 17, 1906. ¹⁷² #

Keogh: Bur. On Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over grave.

[Conflicts with above.]

Obituary: Check Fbg Star, 6/18/06, p3, c3, per Krick #. Check Fred. Cem.

Children: A daughter, Mattie, and a son, Newton A. "Newt" Colbert. ¹⁷³
"Mattie [...] died in Portsmouth [around age ten] three years after her father. She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg."¹⁷⁴

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁷¹Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

¹⁷²Richmond obits. list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

¹⁷³Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

¹⁷⁴Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton.”¹⁷⁵ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 6’0”, florid complexion, light hair, light eyes: enl. 1 April 1862
Brandy; 23 years old; courier for Gen’l Wickham April 1864; paroled 4 May
1865 Clarkesburg, W. Va.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Ref per Krick: UDC Aplic. Chapter: 89 &
Marye’s Hgts. Check. #

B. Polk Colbert Y M V

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: Bur. Jim Weeks Farm, Bealeton. House built over.

Obituary:

¹⁷⁵Bray, William J., Jr., “The Grocer's Boat,” *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert's operation of his steamer.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 5'11", ruddy complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl. February 1, 1864; 18 years old; paroled 4 May, 1865 Clarkesburg, W. Va.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded near Richmond, 1863.

Ripley Robinson may provide more info. #

[Joined Lee Camp, U. C. V. 1895, Published by Alex. U. D. C. in 1973.]

J. B. Collins Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

The Men

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

T. E. Bond Collins Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: 6'0", florid complexion, brown hair, grey eyes; enl. 1 December 1862; 20 years old; absent horse detail March to April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Bond Collins: Dead.

Edward Mewton Cologne Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1842-1907, Bur. Warrenton Cem. Black Horse United Confederate Veterans medal inscribed on tombstone.

Obituary: Edward's brother "Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war."¹⁷⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents: Edgar M. [or N, Welton conflicts] Cologne, b. Mar. 27, 1811 [or 1814]; d. Dec. 9, 1868; Susan Frances Cash; b. Oct 5, 1822; d. April 22, 1891. She was daughter of Jon A. and Lucy Y.

¹⁷⁶Klitch, p. 212.

The Men

Cash.¹⁷⁷ Edgar M. Cologne's sister was Mary Jane Cologne who married David E. Graham, Warrenton tailor, 16 April 1844. His father was Vincent Cologne.¹⁷⁸

“Edgar N. Cologne, Town Sergeant of Warrenton, m. 10 Oct., 1838, Susan F. Cash. Susan F. Cash was the daughter of John A. Cash and Lucy Y. (Pattie) Cash. Joseph A. Jefferies said of Mr. Cologne, ‘he was collector and sergeant of Warrenton from my first knowing him, and continued on account of efficiency to hold the position till near the close of his life.’”¹⁷⁹

His brother John A. Cash Cologne (1840-1903) was in the Warrenton Rifles (Co. K, 17th Va. Regt.) commanded by Capt. John Q. Marr.¹⁸⁰

Other Family: See Klitch p 153. For more on e.n. cologne

| | |
|--------------|---|
| | Flag of '98 |
| ENTRY | Died- On Apr. 20, Sydnor Bayley, son of Edgar N. and Susan F. Cologne, aged 7 years, 3 weeks and 4 days. (p. 2, c. 5) |

¹⁷⁷Tombstones, Warrenton Cem. Edgar Cologne Senior's tombstone is inscribed “Edgar N. Cologne.” However, daus. (Elizabeth Augustine, Oct 17, 1847 - May 19, 1905) stone next to him says she is dau. of Edgar Mewton and Susan Frances Cologne. Is “N” an error or should Mewton be “Newton?”

¹⁷⁸Welton, p. 138.

¹⁷⁹Welton, p. 138.

¹⁸⁰Welton,, p. 26.

The Men

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| DATE OF PUB. | Saturday, April 26, 1851. |
| FILM NO. | Available on microfilm (Library of Virginia Film 352). |
| NOTE | From the marriage and obituary citations compiled by Bernard J. Henley from Virginia newspapers on microfilm at the Library of Virginia. |
| SUBJECT | Obituaries – Virginia. |
| SUBJECT | Warrenton (Va.) |
| ADDED ENTRY | Henley, Bernard J. (Bernard John) |
| COLLECTION | Bernard J. Henley papers. |

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway’s livery stable.”¹⁸¹ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: 5’4”, light complexion, dark hair, blue eyes; enl. October 20, 1862; 19 years old; paroled May 1, 1865 Winchester.

¹⁸¹Klitch, pp. 97-98.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Columbia, S.C.

K Edw. M. Cologne.

“Edward M. Cologne, son of Edgar N. and Susan T. (Cash) Cologne, aged 22 years. Enlisted 20 October 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry ...”¹⁸² [This cites above.] [‘Above’ as of 12-13-04 was CSR, V, and K.]

James Franklin Cook Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁸²Welton, p. 174.

The Men

CSR: Engineer; enl. April 25, 1861; scout for Gen'l Wickham; w.

Stephensburg 11 October 1863, Chimborazo Hospital 10 Nov. 1863;lost right leg; took Oath 2 Aug. 1865 Salem. from Charlottesville.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Lost leg at Raccoon Ford.

V Lost a leg at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.

Check Charlottesville records.

[Check # George Hamilton Coons]

Born: B. Culpeper Co., 11/15/1823¹⁸³

Marriage:

Died: d. 6/13/1885.¹⁸⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁸³UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36.

¹⁸⁴UDC Applic. per Krick, Chapt. 36.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

George Cornwell

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured June 9, 1863 Middleburg; Fort McHenry; Fortress
Monroe 26 June 1863.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

Maywood F. Courtney Y M R P V K

Born:

Marriage: married 19 December 1867, Louisa E. in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County. [source?](#)

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. July 19, 1861 Manassas; detailed ordinance wagonmaster April 1864; present as wagon master 1 February 1865.

Confederate Pension Application: # His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. [See pension file.](#)

[Also see A. B. Courtney pension application](#) by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney.

Additional Information: V Bristersburg, Fauquier County, Virginia.

The Men

See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

His widow Louisa E. filed Confederate pension application. See **pension file**. They were married 19 December 1867, in Stafford County by Rev. G. Mauzy. He died of cancer April 13, 1896 near Elk Run in Fauquier County.

Also see A. B. Courtney pension application by widow Mr. M.C. Courtney.

See 1937 WPA survey. His home is listed. Get photo.

Samuel Cowan

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Prisoner Ft. McHenry, Md. March 28, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* Peter K. Crain Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1863; k. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y K. 1863.

V Killed at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863.

The Men

James Lemuel Crittenden Y M N V K

Born: B. December 16, 1828/6 Essex Co. ¹⁸⁵

Marriage: M. Adelaide Eustice, 1866.¹⁸⁶

Died: d. April 14, 1908 Catlett.¹⁸⁷

Keogh: bur. in field by RR behind Baptist Church in Calverton. # Look for grave.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹⁸⁵Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #

¹⁸⁶MSS. Crittenden genealogy - H. Pfam2. **Check** out. #

¹⁸⁷Information from Mildred (Mrs. William H.) Armstrong, Midland, Va. 22728; Nellie Crittenden Armstrong (Mrs. Raymond Armstrong) is granddaughter, and Mrs. Thomas Thorpe, Jr. is his great granddaughter (best source of additional information; her mother is too elderly). Also see Criswell, op. cite. #

The Men

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; picket Pohick Church 4 Oct. 1861; w. and captured May 1862 Williamsburg; Tortress Monroe.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Midland.

Check # BH Chapter UDC Appl. per Krick.

*** Robert E. Crosen Y M V K T**

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. June 25, 1861 Fairfax C.H.1; detached with Provost Guard March to April 1864; d. from wounds 12 June 1864 Jackson Hospital, Richmond.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y K. 1864. Spelled Croson.

M spelled Crosson.

V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1863, and died from wounds in hospital at Richmond. Spelled Croson.

K R. S. Croser

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: T spelled Croson. [**Check #** T again.]

The Men

H. Crocknell K V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Crocknell, H.

James Crossen

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: W. May 28, 1864 badly in hip; captured Hillsboro March 1865; Fort McHenry; “belongs to Mosby’s Gang” the Federals said.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

George Crumley K V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V George Crumley. Wounded at Ashland, July 1862. Bealeton, Fauquier county, Va.

Charles P. Curtis Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Died Corsicana, Texas, October 24, 1910, aged 74. See Fredericksburg Star, October 29, 1910, p. 1, c. 4. **Check #. Per Krick.**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Enl. August 15, 1861; scout for Gen'l Wickham April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Scout, General Stuart.

V Wounded in the Valley of Va., January 1865. Illinois.

[**Check # George W. Davis**]¹⁸⁸

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

¹⁸⁸1924 Bruce, V, 143. Also see Baird; p. 54., for wife of George W. Davis.

The Men

Additional Information:

John P. Davis

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Also mentioned as serving with Co. A. Perhaps never with B.H.

Captured June 9, 1863 near Middleburg; Ft. Monroe, exchanged June 26, 1863; captured January 19, 1865 Prince William Co.; released Fort Warren, Mass June 15, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

Charles W. Diggs Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary: “[...]After being taken from the field wounded -mortally, as they thought– he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’[...]”¹⁸⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Transferred June 1, 1863 from Co. K, 17th Va.; present April 1864; promoted Aide-de-camp, Gen'l William Payne.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded. St. Louis, Mo.

¹⁸⁹*Confederate Veteran*, Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907, p.240.

The Men

Diggs descendants; Frances Kennedy, Gainesville, Va 703-754-7645;
Robert Kudell, Dunn Loring, Va. 703-435-9126; referred by Randy Minter,
Mosher Funeral Home. Randy's father, Walter B. (Dick) Minter knows where
Digges Place was near Wesley Chapel. 540-347-1739.

Churchill G. Digges Y M V(?) K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V C. G. Degges, Died January, 1864. [Error, year is 1865.] is
“Degges” our typo or was it quoted directly from source?

“I have just heard of the death of Churchill Diggs, a member of the
Blackhorse –was found Thursday on the roadside –he was on his way home –
cause of his death unknown, unless from the intense cold weather.”¹⁹⁰ He was
found dead on Jan 26, 1865. in footnote text, do we mean 1865?

[See references for note on carrying his body.]

Obituary:

Children:

¹⁹⁰Welton, J. Michael, Caldwell letters, dated Friday, Jan. 27, 1965. #]

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. July 20, 1861; captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged June 12, 1863; present April 1864; scout for Gen'l Wickham.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: K C. D. Digges.

F. Diggs N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

The Men

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Henry T. Digges Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Cpl.; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865

Warrenton.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Listed as T. Henry Digges.

K 3rd Corp.

The Men

John Joseph Downman Y M N V K

Born: B. December 5, 1835¹⁹¹ ¹⁹²

Marriage: m. Dec. 1. 1859, Isabella H., dau. of Dr. Hugh Hamilton¹⁹³

Isabella Harrison Hamilton, daughter of [Hugh Hamilton](#) and Janet Hall Scott. **From *Other Family Info*; Hayden?**

Died: d. April 8, 1873¹⁹⁴; bur. Fredericksburg City Cem.¹⁹⁵

Obituary:

Children: “John Bartholomew, b. March 5, 1861; B[uried]. May 29, 1861.

Hugh Hamilton, b. Dec. 8, 1863; B. Feb. 26, 1864.

Joseph Yates, b. Oct. 15, 1866; B. June 20, 1867.

William Samuel Scott, b. Nov. 10, 1868; B. Apr. 8, 1868.

George Stanton, b. Feb. 17, 1871; B. Apr. 8, 1871. All B. in the P.E. Church.”¹⁹⁶

¹⁹¹Krick files. CSRI identified. ??

¹⁹²Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

¹⁹³Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

¹⁹⁴Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

¹⁹⁵Krick files. CSRI identified. ??

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “Son of John Bartholomew Downman of Layton’s Store, Fauquier County, Va., b. May 9, 1793; B. By Rev. David Ball; d. Nov. 23, 1859; m. Jan. 11, 1816, Harriet Jane Downman, dau. of Joseph Ball and Olivia (Payne) Downman, b. Aug. 6, 1797; d. Georgetown, D.C., Feb. 4, 1869. They lived at ‘Greenvale,’ Lanc’r Co., 1816; moved 1817 to Warrenton, Va., and 1821 to Layton’s Store. Mar. 12, 1862, the family left to escape Federal troops, and the house was burned to the ground.”¹⁹⁷

Other Family: Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH:* UNKNOWN
- *DEATH:* UNKNOWN

Father: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

Mother: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

Family 1: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

MARRIAGE: UNKNOWN Isabella Harrison HAMILTON

- *BIRTH:* UNKNOWN
- *DEATH:* UNKNOWN

¹⁹⁶Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

¹⁹⁷Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

The Men

Father: [Hugh HAMILTON](#)

Mother: [Janet Hall SCOTT](#)

Family 1: [John Joseph DOWNMAN](#)

- *MARRIAGE:* UNKNOWN

-

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; promoted ordinance Sgt. November 1862; acting 2nd Lt. and Ordinance Sgt. September 19, 1863 for Wickham's brigade; October 23, 1864 Charlottesville as ordinance officer. Listed as also serving with Cos. F & G.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: N J. F. Downman (Typo?)

V Lieutenant and Orderly Officer Wickham's cavalry brigade, General Fitz Lee's Division. Died April 1873.

“Of Layton's Store, Va. ¹⁹⁸ [...] ed. Univ. Va., 1854-5; Farmer; Lieut. Ordnance Dep., C.S.A.; Teacher.” ¹⁹⁹

¹⁹⁸Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

¹⁹⁹Hayden; pp. 137-138. This reference has much more information on Downman and related families.

The Men

Rawleigh William Downman Y M V K T

Born: B. Dec. 26, 1830²⁰⁰

Marriage: m. Nov. 9, 1854, Alice Magruder.²⁰¹

Died:

Obituary:

Children: Joseph Ball, b. Aug. 31, 1855.”²⁰²

Parents and Siblings: See brother John Joseph Downman above for parents.

Other Family: [#Downman Family Papers now (Fall 1991) in Va Hist. Soc. [Ask Lee Shepard about them.](#)]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt.; captured April 16, 1863 Fayetteville; paroled May 10, 1863; present November 1, 1863; horse k. May 26, 1864 Hanover Junction; took oath June 8, 1865 Columbia.

²⁰⁰Hayden; p. 138.

²⁰¹Hayden; p. 138.

²⁰²Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: “[...] He was ed. Univ. Va., 1850; served in Ordinance Dep., C.S.A.; Farmer; Mem. Va. Leg.; Real Estate Broker, Georgetown, D.C.[...]”²⁰³

Robert Henry Downman Y M N R P V K

Born: B. September 9, 1833^{204 205}

Marriage: Wife, Frances Scott Horner²⁰⁶; b. April 20, 1837, d. July 29, 1900.²⁰⁷

m. Apr. 30, 1856, Fanny Scott Horner²⁰⁸

Died: d. October 8, 1891, bur. Warrenton Cemetery.²⁰⁹

Obituary:

Children: “James Wilmot, b. Nov. 20, 1857; d. Aug. 10, 1865.

²⁰³Hayden; p. 138.

²⁰⁴Baird; p. 180.

²⁰⁵Hayden; p. 138.

²⁰⁶Baird; p. 180.

²⁰⁷Tombstone. Baird incorrect on wife's dates.

²⁰⁸See Hayden; Brown-Horner, p. 141, for further information.

²⁰⁹Baird; p. 180.

The Men

Harriet Jane, b. Nov. 7, 1859; m. Jan. 3, 1882, R.B. Lee Fleming of Fauq. Co. (S.C.), and had -Frances Lee, B. Jan 30, 1883.

Robert Henry, b. Feb. 27, 1861.

Frederick Horner, b. Nov. 18, 1862. D. Sept. 13, 1888.

Francis Gustavus, B. Apr. 20, 1866. D. Jan. 21, 1893.

Julian Rommey, B. July 15, 1868. D. Oct. 29, 1938.

Severe Lovell, B. Oct. 6, 1871.

Annie Brown, b. May 19, 1876.²¹⁰

Also had Rawleigh William b. & d. Nov. 1, 1874.²¹¹

Parents and Siblings: See brother John Joseph Downman above for more on parents.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, ...”²¹² See Stories Chapter.

²¹⁰Hayden; p. 138.

²¹¹Tombstone. Warrenton Cem; Baird, p. 180.

²¹²*The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

The Men

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; regimental commissary Sgt September 24, 1861; promoted Capt. January 9, 1863; promoted Maj. January 25, 1863. Also listed as serving with Co. F & G.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Corporal in place of Madison Tyler (killed) in 1863. Commissioned Captain and A.C.S. Fourth Virginia Cavalry; afterwards Major and C.S. North Carolina Cavalry, Brigadier Wm H. F. Lee's Division. Now Clerk of Fauquier County.

“Of ‘Ravenscroft,’ [...] ed. Univ. Va. 1850-53; Capt. and Comm. of Sub., C.S.A.; Clerk Fauq’r Co. Ct. P. O., Warrenton, VA.²¹³

*** James A. Downs Y**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Y Bur. Point Lookout, Md.

Obituary:

Children:

²¹³Hayden; p. 138.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured June 20, 1863 Green Springs; d. December 11, 1863 Point
Lookout, Md. diarrhea.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Francis R. Duke Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Frances W. Duke, Per Krick list: d. Richmond, 12/29/1905, age 65.

Fbg. Star, 12/30/05, p3, c4. #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”²¹⁴ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”²¹⁵ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

CSR: Enl. April 7, 1862; student; captured April 18, 1863 near Waterloo; paroled May 10, 1863; Chimborazo Hospital June 22, 1864; furloughed July 9, 1864 60 days.

Confederate Pension Application: # See Confederate pension files.

Additional Information: Y Wdd. at Cold Harbour. Listed as Frank R. Duke.

V Frank M. Duke. Wounded at White House May, 1864. Agriculturalist. Culpeper Co.

K F.M. Duke.

T “Frank”

²¹⁴Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

²¹⁵WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation

The Men

John Robert Eastham Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Dead.

T "Bob"

George Doroman Edmonds Y M V K

Born: b. January 5, 1844²¹⁶

²¹⁶Reference? Baird? #

The Men

Marriage:

Died: d. January 4, 1927. Bur.²¹⁷

Obituary: “We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo. of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune.[...]”²¹⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. October 20, 1862; lost arm October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Lost an arm at Stephensburg, Oct. 8, 1863. Stafford Co.

Check ref.²¹⁹ #

²¹⁷Reference? Baird? #

²¹⁸Klitch, p. 217.

²¹⁹**Check** UDC appl, MCL- Lexington Chapt. per Krick. Middle name listed as Downman.

The Men

J. R. Edmonds Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: One J. Robert Edmonds bur. Warrenton Cem; b. June 13, 1835, d. September 27. 1899.²²⁰ This is possibly John Edmonds (or his father), son of Dr. John Robert Edmonds. Dr. Edmonds m. Helen Carter (dau of More [Moore?] Fauntleroy Carter and Judith Lee Edwards. He went to Alexandria and died there.) Issue:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. October 20, 1862; detailed September 1863 commissary dept.; paroled April 9, 1865 Appomattox C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

²²⁰Baird; p. 172.

The Men

Additional Information: V Agriculturalist. Casa-Nova, Va.

“John Edmonds. Commandant of Cadets, Bethel Academy. Went to Texas. Mayor of Sherman Texas. Col. of Spanish American War Regiment. Killed in a duel.²²¹

R. H. Edmonds Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [Check] a Robert Edmonds bur. Warrenton Cem. #]

Keogh: Bur cem back of O'Shaughnessy house.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²²¹Blackwell, Comdr. E.M., USN, retired; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Virginia; 1947; p.73.

The Men

CSR: Enl. October 20, 1862; horse k. October 11, 1963 Stephensburg;
present April 1864; paroled May 18, 1865 Fairfax C.H.; w.[?]

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y wdd.

George Edmondson

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [Check E. G. Edmonds, Warrenton Cem. #]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Sgt.; captured October 17, 1864 Warrenton; exchanged March 2,
1865; Wayside Hospital March 8, 1865 Richmond.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

Hezekiah H. Embrey

Born:

Marriage:

Died: One Hezekiah Embrey bur Embrey- Smith Cem, Sumerduck, Fauquier Co.; b. December 25, 1836; d. February 26, 1914.²²²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1863; farmer; w. May 7, 1864 left foot; paroled April 9, 1865 Appomattox C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

²²²Baird; p. 308.

The Men

Hugh T. Embrey Y M V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: V H. Embry. Wounded at Todd's Tavern, May, 1864.

Agriculturalist. Pine View, Fauquier Co.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

J.J. Embrey Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1863; Wayside Hospital, Richmond July 10, 1864;
return to duty July 11, 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V. Embry, J.J.

#Correct spelling to Embry.

D.H. Epling Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

John Stanley Fant Y M N V K T

Photo: Yes.²²³

Born:

Marriage: Make sure all sources for everything for Fants survived intact through all the several versions & editing. “[...] John Stanly Fant “....m. 1 Nov 1865, Frances Rowena Payne [daughter of George Samuel Major Payne and his wife Frances Merriman Fant.²²⁴] at “Raeburne, [Culpeper] Co.; [she died] 28 May 1904 at her residence , 21 D Street, Washington, D.C. .. [...]”²²⁵

²²³ Mailed to author by William Finnin, identifications by Anna Finnin, related by Michael Haley via email, 20 May 2004.

²²⁴Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite. p. 118.

²²⁵Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 506.

The Men

Died: Keogh: bur Bealeton cem. # Check

Obituary:

Children: [They had] 5 children –Brooke, George, Romulyn, Fannie, and Andrew Fant.”²²⁶

Parents and Siblings: His father, John Merriman Fant was “b. 21 Oct 1812; m. Lucy S. Franklin 1834 in [Fauquier] Co. He was called Colonel Jack Fant. They lived at “Melmer”, [Fauquier] Co., about 5 miles from Remington. He d. 1893; she d. Sept 1883.”²²⁷

His brother was Thomas Albert Fant below.

“[C]olonel John M. Fant ... was the father of five very attractive daughters...”²²⁸ who would have been siblings of John Stanley and Thomas Albert.

Other Family: “His daughter, Fanny Franklin Fant, married George Wilmer Haley on June 8, 1905, Washington, D.C. They had one son, George Gilbert Fant Haley [“born in 1908 in Washington, D.C.”²²⁹] who married

²²⁶Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 506.

²²⁷Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 506.

²²⁸ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation

²²⁹ Haley, Michael A., “Re:Fant photos,” e-mail message from <HALEY10008@aol.com> (*mailing address*) to author, 20 May 2004.

The Men

Anna Mary Finnin. They had [three] children, Patricia, Michael and Joyce.”²³⁰ Comma in quoted email? If not, omit. Added Jan. 5.

His grandfather was John Penn Fant, [son of Joseph Fant (1738-1812) and his first wife Sara (Penn?)²³¹] b. 24 Oct 1776, who “d. 1850 at his home “Mountain View”, Cu. Co.,” and who married 16 Sept 1802, Anne Payne, b. 9 July 1783 in Sp. Co., d.>1850 in Cu. Co., dau. of Nicholas Payne and Elizabeth Towles.²³²

“Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”²³³ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”²³⁴ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Insert description of home from WPA book on Fauquier homes, p. 458.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; 6’1”, florid complexion, black hair, blue eyes; enl. April 25, 1861; 22 years old; absent for horse July to Aug. 1863; w.

²³⁰ Finnin, William, “Re: John Merriman Fant,” e-mail message from <WilliamFinnin@aol.com> (*mailing address*) to author, 04 April 2004.

²³¹ Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p 506.

²³² Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p 495.

²³³ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

²³⁴ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation

The Men

September 9, 1863 Winchester; scout for Gen'l Wickham March to April 1864;
w. 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester; from Culpeper Co.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: "Mr. Fant served during the Civil War in Co.
H, 4th Va. Cavalry; wounded at Winchester 1863"²³⁵

V: Wounded in 1864. Rountt's Hill, Fauquier Co.

Thomas Albert Fant Y M N V K T

Born: September 27, 1841.^{236 237}

Marriage: "...Thomas A. Fant and w. Alice J. Hord, m. 1864. Mrs. Fant
d. at her home near Bealeton, Fq. Co., 24 Mch [24]1933 at age of 91. She was
dau. of Dr. Ambrose Hord of Bealeton; her husband was member of the Black
Horse Cavalry...; he survived his wife."²³⁸

²³⁵Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 506.

²³⁶*Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick.

²³⁷Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates
provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite.

²³⁸Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 200.

The Men

Died: January 2, 1935, aged 92, in Warrenton. ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ [He would have had to been born in 1842 to be 92 in January of 1935.]

Keogh: Bur Bealeton Cem.

One Thomas A. Fant bur. Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton, but listed as llth Va. Inf.²⁴¹

Obituary: “Thomas A. Fant Dies At Bealeton Home. Aged Fauquier Citizen Was Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company.[...]”²⁴²

“Mrs. Alice J. Fant [...] died at her home near Bealeton, Va., on Friday. [...] Mrs. Fant was 91 years old[...]. In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a Confederate soldier[...].”²⁴³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Thomas and Alice’s children were: “[m]essrs. Arthur, Archie and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant.”²⁴⁴

²³⁹*Culpeper Exponent*; Jan 10, 1935. **Check** with Krick. Also **Check** Culpeper reunion file per Krick.

²⁴⁰Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cem., Bealeton. [Believe this tombstone was provided by Ripley Robinson; dates provided in letter Feb. 1, 1985; op cite.

²⁴¹Baird Supplement; p. a2.

²⁴²*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 5, 1935. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

²⁴³*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

²⁴⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: His brother was John Stanley Fant above. See there for his parents. John Merriman Fant and Lucy Jane S. Franklin had thirteen children, including John S. and Thomas Albert.²⁴⁵

Other Family: Their daughter May Harden Fant m. 30 Mch 1892, Howard Weston Payne.²⁴⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled May 17, 1865
Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Wdd. Winchester.

V Bealeton.

Bealeton * John Marshall Ficklin Y M V K T

Born: Why Bealeton? Check earlier version.

Marriage:

²⁴⁵ William Finnin, "Re: FW: John Stanly Fant & Thomas Albert Fant," e-mail message from <WilliamFinnin@aol.com> to author 28 April 2004.

²⁴⁶Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite. More information on daughter in this reference.

The Men

Died: Y K. 1864.

V Supposed to have been killed at Trevillian's Station, May, 1864. Never heard of after that battle.

Killed 11 June, 1864 at Trevillian Station.²⁴⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother was William Lewis Ficklin. "Above Ficklins were brothers."²⁴⁸

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."²⁴⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

²⁴⁷Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; R.A. Hart newspaper article.

²⁴⁸Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. ____?

²⁴⁹Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”²⁵⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: Enl. October 20, 1862; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: [Insert material from Martin boys for him and William Lewis below. Cite bible.]

William Lewis Ficklin Y M N R P V

Born: B. 1841²⁵¹ [Check # stone; near main gate on left side.]

Marriage:

Died: d. 1904. Bur. Warrenton Cemetery.²⁵² [Check # stone; near main gate on left side.]

²⁵⁰ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951-19??, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

²⁵¹Baird; op. cite., p. 215.

²⁵²Baird; op. cite., p. 215.

The Men

Died near Bealeton, 4/20/1904, Fredericksburg Star, 4/22/04, p.2, c.2, cites 4th Va. Cav., per Krick. #

Obituary: “[...]ruth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such character as to do honor to his age and generation.[...]”

²⁵³ See Obituary Chapter.

See obit in Richmond Papers dated Apr. 21, 1904.²⁵⁴ #

Children: “Lieutenant Bill Ficklin [was] father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District.”²⁵⁵

Parents and Siblings: Brother was John Marshall Ficklin. Above Ficklins were brothers.²⁵⁶

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”²⁵⁷ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”²⁵⁸ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

²⁵³Klitch, p. 194.

²⁵⁴From a list of Richmond newspaper obituaries provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Obituaries.

²⁵⁵ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

²⁵⁶Armstrong Memoir; op. cite. p. ____?

²⁵⁷Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

²⁵⁸ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”²⁵⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”²⁶⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: B. 1841; 6’1”, light complexion, light hair, blue eyes; enl. April 25, 1861; 2nd Sgt.; elected 2nd Lt. September 1, 1863; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester. D. 1904.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: N W.P. Ficklin (Typo?)

V elected Third Lieutenant, December, 1864. ----- Bealeton.

“Billy”

²⁵⁹Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

²⁶⁰ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951-19??, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

The Men

Edward L. Fisher Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Died Sept. 20, 1911. Bur. in Hollywood Cemetery.²⁶¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured April 22, 1863 Warrenton; paroled May 2, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 2, 1865 Winchester. Died September 20, 1911 in Richmond, age 70.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Campbell Co., Va.

Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on Dec. 18, 1909, aged 68.²⁶²

²⁶¹Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

²⁶²Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

The Men

George Warren Fitzhugh Y M N

Born: B. Fauquier Co. ²⁶³

Marriage:

Died: d. 1873 Greenwich. ²⁶⁴

Buried at Greenwich Presbyterian Church, Prince William Co. ²⁶⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present February, 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Home was "Grapewood." ²⁶⁶

²⁶³Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick.

²⁶⁴Per UDC appl. Chapt. 63 per Krick.

²⁶⁵ 7/25/97; talked to Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff, 5100 Dorset Ave, Kenwood House, Apt. 506, Chevy Chase, MD 20815, tel: 301-907-8767. She to send info:]

The Men

[Talked to Mr. Stuntz, great grandson, Vienna, VA 938-8176. He supposed to send data. Follow up #.]

Thomas Fitzhugh Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; took oath November 18, 1863 as deserter.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Thos. Fitzhugh.

²⁶⁶ 7/25/97; talked to Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh Neff, 5100 Dorset Ave, Kenwood House, Apt. 506, Chevy Chase, MD 20815, tel: 301-907-8767. She to send info:]

The Men

Check possibly same as Samuel Fitzhugh.²⁶⁷ #

Robert Van Benton Fletcher Y N R P

Photo: Photo in Williamson.²⁶⁸

Born: B. December 4, 1842 Fauquier Co.

Marriage: M. Mollie Nelson.²⁶⁹

Mrs. Benton Fletcher; b. February 19, 1846; d. July 1, 1923; bur.

Warrenton Cem.²⁷⁰

Died: d. December 2, 1920 Fauquier.²⁷¹ Bur. Warrenton Cem.²⁷²

Obituary:

Children:

²⁶⁷Free-Lance, 3/15 & 17/1923. Also, Fredericksburg Pension appl. (widow), b. Stafford Co., Alive May 1918, age 73 in Fredericksburg. Also see Richmond Sentinel, 5/28 & 6/17/64. Also see March 14, 1923, p.1, c.2., Fredericksburg Star, d. 3/13/1923, age 77; lengthy obit. Not in CSRI **Check** with Krick. #

²⁶⁸Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 500. Group photo.

²⁶⁹Mrs _____, as told to the author.

²⁷⁰Baird; op. cite., p. 156.

²⁷¹per UDC applic. BH Chapter; per Krick. **Check**.

²⁷²Mrs _____, as told to the author.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; discharged October 21, 1861 disability.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Served two years, discharged. Listed as Benton V. Fletcher.

R “Benton”

P “Thad”

Later transferred to Mosby. Captured and imprisoned at Ft. Warren, Mass.²⁷³

“Was an original member of BH, joining in 1858. Later transferred to Mosby’s Rangers; commanding officer was William H. Chapman. In September 1865, captured at Snicker’s Gap and taken to Old Capital Prison in Washington, D.C.. Transferred to Ft. Warren, Mass; released on oath, June 13, 1865.”²⁷⁴

Check # name alternative: Benton Van Buren Fletcher.

²⁷³Mrs _____, as told to the author.

²⁷⁴Criswell. Op. Cite.

The Men

[# Check with great-nieces: Mildred Johnson Armstrong, Virginia

Johnson Moffett (she gave me picture of S.S. Jones.)

. G. Florence Y M V K

Born: Born April 19, 1833²⁷⁵

Marriage:

Died: Moffitt Tombstones says Oct 23, 1901.

Keogh: bur. Warrenton Cem, Lot 248.

[# Check G. C. Florence, Warrenton Cem. "George C. Florance

[Florence??] / Born April 19, 1833/ Died/ Oct. 23, 1884 (CSA marker.)²⁷⁶]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²⁷⁵Baird; op. cite. p. 181.

²⁷⁶Baird; op. cite. p. 181.

The Men

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 5, 1865

Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Beaver Dam Station, Va. 1864.

New Baltimore, Fauquier Co.

Robert C [G.?.] Florence Y M R K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem; marker (no dates) says: Robert G. Florence,
Co. H., 4th Va. Cav.²⁷⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information: [John Gott has name of Florence family
genealogist. Check. #]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

²⁷⁷Baird; p. 199.

The Men

CSR: Enl. March 9, 1863; w. in head and captured June 9, 1863 Beverly Ford; exchanged June 1863; present September 1864 [?]; paroled May 13, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Florence, R. C.

“Had a livery stable on Court Street.” See Moffitt, Tombstones, p. 15.

John Madison Follin Y M V K T

Photo: Yes. See *Other Family Info.*

Born: Follin John M. Born: 1844

Marriage:

Died: d. 1932 Washington, D.C. [Reference? #]

Buried: Arlington Natl Cem., Arlington, Died:12-8-1930. Washington, DC

Obituary: [Check Democrat for obit. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: #Continue research with his granddaughter, Edna Cornelia

Hughs Mettsinger, b. 12-24-1926 in Kensington, Md. She gave me photo of

The Men

Follin and his wife. Her address P.O. Box 225, Sperryville, VA 22740, tel: 540-987-8161

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton’s vicinity on one occasion during the war,...”²⁷⁸ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. December 1, 1862; Jackson Hospital Richmond May 29, 1864. right leg; furloughed June 10, 1864 for 30 days; paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester; courier; minister of Methodist Episcopal Church South, [according to Follin family, it was his brother James who was the minister.] d. 1932 Washington, D.C.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Haw’s Shop, May 28, 1864. Minister Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Check UDC per Krick. #

John Madison’s father “Madison J. Follin had a general store where Anderson and Allison now are and dwelt overhead.”²⁷⁹

Follin book in library.

²⁷⁸Klitch., p. 151.

²⁷⁹Klitch, p. 91.

The Men

Rank/Regt: Pvt. 4th VA Cav, Confederate Dead Database, Jeannett
Holland Austin, www.frensley.net.

Henry Clay Fones Y M V K

Born: Sep 1844, Westmoreland Co., VA. ²⁸⁰

Marriage: Married first, Oct 1865, Fauquier Co., VA, Marinetta “Nettie”
Rice. Married second, Feb 1869, Belmont, Texas, Nancy Blanche Hodges. ²⁸¹

Died: Jun 1929, Houston, Texas ²⁸²

Obituary:

Children: By first marriage, had Emmett Fones. By second marriage,
had: Henry Elmer (Elmo) Fones; William “Willie” Wallace Fones; Robert
Albert Fones; Joseph Aubrey Fones; Henry Clay Fones; Alma Fones; Clara
Myrtle Fones; Nora Ima Fones. ²⁸³

²⁸⁰ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - I184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

²⁸¹ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - I184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

²⁸² <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - I184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

²⁸³ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - I184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH
STOPPED Here

The Men

Parents and Siblings: Parents Joseph S. Fones and Elizabeth A. Nash.²⁸⁴

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested...”²⁸⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; student; horse k. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; scout for Gen'l Wickham April 1864; Chimborazo Hospital June 22, 1864 w. calf of leg; furloughed July 9, 1865 for 60 days; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: In 1912. Henry C. Fones applied for a Confederate pension from the state of Texas. His application reveals the following. He was born in Westmoreland Co., Va., in Sept. 1845. He enlisted March 15, 1862 in the Black Horse Cavalry at Bealton, Va., and served until April 9, 1865. He was a scout for Gen. Wickham, Jan.-Apr., 1864. He was paroled in Winchester, Va., May 6, 1865. He had come to Gonzales County Texas in 1867 and moved to Harris County in 1903 where he currently

²⁸⁴ <<http://www.fones.org/html/d0000/g0000045.html - I184>> <<http://www.fones.org/>> WEB SEARCH STOPPED Here

²⁸⁵*The Fauquier Democrat*, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

The Men

resided. He was not employed. He died June 3, 1929 and was buried in Section A3 of Evergreen Cemetery in Houston, Harris Co., Texas.²⁸⁶

Additional Information: V Wounded at Williamsburg, 1862. Removed to Texas.

***James Gaskins V K M**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V Accidentally killed, February 1863.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

²⁸⁶Texas State Archives, Pension application no. 21575, approved Nov. 15, 1921. No. widows Pension Application Found.

The Men

Additional Information: M Check Courthouse version. #

John Alfred Gaskins Y M R P V K

Born: September 19, 1834²⁸⁷

Marriage: M. ca. 1860 Rose Ellen Robertson.^{288 289 290} Which source with which fact?

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem; d. March 14, 1893; CSA marker.²⁹¹

Obituary: “On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, Mrs. Rose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th year of her age.[...]”²⁹² See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His father was Alfred Gaskins, “the eldest”, b. Jan 16, 1805, d. Jan 15, 1873, who m. 1st Ellen Davenport.^{293 294 295} Which source with which fact?

²⁸⁷Tombstone. Baird; p. 172, in error.

²⁸⁸Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

²⁸⁹Also see Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 117 for more details on the Blackwell and Eustace families

²⁹⁰Klitch, p. 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

²⁹¹Tombstone. Baird; p. 172, in error.

²⁹²Klitch, p. 209.

The Men

See Hayden.²⁹⁶ Check Hayden for parents. #

Other Family: His great grandfather was John Hancock Gaskins who married Frances Sinah Cole. His grandparents were John Hancock Gaskins, and Ann Blackwell (see William Eustace Gaskins below for information on this couple.)^{297 298 299} Which source with which fact?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 1, 1862; w. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; present September 1864; paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Captured.

V Wounded in Fauquier, 1863, near Warrenton.

K J.A. Gaskins.

²⁹³Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

²⁹⁴Also see Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 117 for more details on the Blackwell and Eustace families

²⁹⁵Klitch, p. 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

²⁹⁶Hayden; p. 272.

²⁹⁷Blackwell, Comdr. E.M.; op. cite.; p. 80.

²⁹⁸Also see Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 117 for more details on the Blackwell and Eustace families

²⁹⁹Klitch, p. 209, records the obituary of Rose Ellen Robertson.

The Men

* Robert A. Gaskins

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. February 2, 1862; k. Fauquier Co.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Thomas T. Gaskins Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; detailed to brigade commissary; captured d. January 20, 1864 Fauquier Co. ; released on oath, Fort Delaware, Del. June 6, 1865. **Moved to Essex Co.**

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Detailed to purchase cattle.

V Essex Co.

William Eustace Gaskins Y M N R K

Born: May 3, 1821³⁰⁰

Marriage: m. (I) Dec. 10, 1873, Hannah Gordon Beale; (II) April 30, 1879, Lucy Blackwell Hunton.³⁰¹

³⁰⁰See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

³⁰¹See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

The Men

In Warrenton Cem.; Mrs. Lucy Blackwell/ dau. of Wm. G. and Elizabeth Hunton/ wife of / Col. Wm. E. Gaskins/ b. /October 3, 1843; /died June 15, 1926.³⁰²

She was dau. of William G. Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith. [,,]
She m. April 30, 1879, Col. Wm. E. Gaskins, son of John Hancock Gaskins and Ann Blackwell.^{303 304} He [Wm G., Wm E., or John?] was the uncle of John Alfred Gaskins above. Footnote for last sentence? Include with John Alfred Gaskins info above.

[Note: no Gaskins in Lee's Colonels.]

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[...] Col. Wm. E. Gaskins, son of John Hancock Gaskins and Ann Blackwell. [...]”^{305 306} [Note: no Gaskins in Lee's Colonels.]

³⁰²Baird; p. 279.

³⁰³Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

³⁰⁴Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

³⁰⁵Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

³⁰⁶Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

The Men

His mother was Ann Blackwell, [...] b. Feb. 22, 1786; d. May 3, 1873; who m. Sept 7, 1802, John Hancock Gaskins, B. Mar. 7, 1781; d. Sept 7, 1851,[...] merchant and farmer.³⁰⁷

Other Family: His mother “[...] Ann Blackwell [was] the oldest daughter of Maj. Joseph Blackwell and Ann Eustace [...]” His father “[...]John Hancock Gaskins [was the] son of John Hancock Gaskins and Frances Sinat Cole [...]”

308 309

His second wife Lucy Blackwell Hunton’s mother, Catherine Elizabeth Smith, was “dau. of Col. William Rowley Smith, and sister of Black Horsemen William Smith Hunton and Henry Smith Hunton.”^{310 311} **Include with the Huntons.**

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Quartermaster; paroled May 20, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

³⁰⁷See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

³⁰⁸See Moncure 7, Hayden, op. cite. for further information on her family.

³⁰⁹See Conway 119, Hayden, op. cite. for details on her family.

³¹⁰Hayden, p. 272 & 274. Also see Conway 115 in same book.

³¹¹Blackwell, W.E.; op. cite.; p. 80.

The Men

J. G. George Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Montgomery George Y M V K T

Born: B. September 13, 1843³¹²

³¹²Baird; p. 296.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: d. November 20, 1881. Bur. George Cemetery, between
Bristersburg & Midland.³¹³

“[...] Died Nov. 21, 1881.”³¹⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. October 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled June 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Lost an arm at High [Bridge?] Va., 1865.
Lawyer. Removed to [--- illegible -- **Check #** original.]

T “Gum”

VMI Class of 1864. “Elk Run, Va.; 5 mos., ent 3rd; Pvt. Co. H, 4th Va.
Cav., C.S.A., Lawyer, Clarksville, Texas; [...]”³¹⁵

³¹³Baird; p. 296.

³¹⁴*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI, op. cite.

The Men

Octavus Cason George Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary: See Obituary Chapter. *From the Mar. 12, 1908 Denton Record and Chronicle, page 1. At 5:30 o'clock Friday afternoon [6 March] Col O.C. George died at his home in the western part of the city after an illness which began last summer. Since about the first of last December he had been confined to his bed with a tumor of the stomach and during the past several weeks his death was expected daily...*

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. June 14, 1861; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865
Winchester. Moved to Missouri.

³¹⁵*Register of Former Cadets, VMI, op. cite.*

The Men

Confederate Pension Application: The following information is taken from his wife's Confederate pension application.³¹⁶ He was born in Virginia and died March 6, 1908 in Denton County, Texas and is buried in the I.O.O.F. Cemetery in Denton, Denton County, Texas. On March 1, 1877 he married Mary Louise Cooper in Brasas **Brazos** County Texas. She was born in Mobile, Alabama, moved to Texas in 1876 and died April 12, 1919 in Dallas, Texas. She was 63 in 1911.

[See Krick pension files.]#

Additional Information: V Missouri.

T "Oc"

T. B. George M V T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

³¹⁶Widow's Application for Pension, No 29251. Texas State Archives

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March[?] 25, 1861; w. and captured August 1862; exchanged September 30, 1862; captured September 30, 1863 on Potomac River; exchanged February 18, 1864. Moved to Missouri.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in Fauquier in 1863. Missouri.

T "Brac"

Armstead B. Glascock Y

Born: B. circa 1824 near Old Tavern, near Plains [now owned by Ed. Saunders,]³¹⁷

Marriage:

Died: Bur. at home place. No tombstone.³¹⁸

Obituary:

³¹⁷John Gott, as told to the author.

³¹⁸John Gott, as told to the author.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Spencer Glascock and Ann Combs.³¹⁹

Other Family: Spencer Glascock was b. 1783, m. Feb. 22, 1815. He was the son of Lt. Thomas Glascock who was b. Mar. 9, 1760 and who m. 1st, Catherine Rector, b. 1744, dau. of John Rector and Catherine Fishback.³²⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; detailed wagoneer December 1861.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Orlando F. Glascock Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: John **Gott**: B. at Kingsley Mill, on Broad Run near Buckland, in Prince William Co. Tombstone exists. [Not in Baird.] **Checked?**

³¹⁹John Gott, as told to the author.

³²⁰Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi, 1974; p. 84. In Fauquier Co. Library.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.;
exchanged August 5, 1862; absent September 1864 horse detail; paroled May
12, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V New Baltimore.

Nick name was "Squib."³²¹

Charles Henry Gordon Y M N R P V K

Born: January 7, 1829,^{322 323}

Lt. Gordon born Jan 27, 1829³²⁴

³²¹Welton, manuscript p. 103. Caldwell letter 22 June, 1862.

³²²Hayden. p 253; says birth date is 17 Jan.

³²³Baird; p. 276.

The Men

Marriage: M. Mary C. Beale [his cousin³²⁵].³²⁶

Married 1847, his cousin, Mary Beale of Fredericksburg.³²⁷

Died: d. January 23, 1897 bur. Grace Episcopal Church Cem. Casanova, Fauquier Co.³²⁸

Obituary:

Children: One son who had no issue.³²⁹

Parents and Siblings: His twin brother, George Loyal Gordon, CSA, killed at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. His father was General William Fitzhugh Gordon, Member of Congress 1829 - 1835.³³⁰

Gen. Gordon d. 1858; m 2nd Elizabeth Lindsay of Albermarle Co. Had 12 children.

Son of Gen William Fitzhugh Gordon, of Albermarle Co., member, U.S. Congress, 1829-1835.³³¹

³²⁴Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

³²⁵Hayden, p 253.

³²⁶Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. ____?

³²⁷Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

³²⁸Baird; p. 276.

³²⁹Glassco, Lawrence a.; op. cite.; p. ____?

³³⁰Hayden, p. 252.

³³¹Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

The Men

Was twin to brother George Loyal Gordon.³³²

His father “Gen’l William Fitzhugh Gordon, b. Jan 13, 1787; d. Aug. 28, 1858; lived in Albemarle Co.; Mem. U.S. Cong. 1829-1835. Crosby ... says; ‘In early life Gen’l G. attained a high position in the State, and although he had not participated in the strife of politics for many years past, yet to the day of his death he was esteemed among the worthiest of the Democratic leaders. He was a rigid disciple of the states rights school, and an inflexible champion of the rights of the South...”³³³

Other Family: Sister Susan Voles Gordon; m. John Gordon Beale.

[member, Black Horse.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; appointed 1st Lt. September 19, 1861; dropped April 28, 1862; staff of Gen’l B.H. Robertson December 1862; resigned January 12, 1863 ill health.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y 2nd Lt.

³³²Hayden, Va. Genealogy. op. cite.

³³³Hayden, p. 252. Gives details of his children.

The Men

V Elected 2nd Lt. at the organization of the Company. Appointed May, 1862 to the staff of Brigadier General B. H. Robertson, with the rank of Captain. Now residing near Bealeton.

Check J.B. Strange UCV, p. 72, per Krick.

Dallas P. Gordon Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Samuel H. and William C. Gordon

Other Family: John Cheatwood related to him.³³⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 20, 1863; present April 1864; w. Sailor's Creek; captured April 6, 1865 Farmville; left arm amputated, released Washington Hospital June 12, 1865 on oath. From Somerville.

³³⁴ John Cheatwood, 116 Frazier Road, Warrenton, Virginia 20186.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Lost an arm at High Bridge April 5, 1865.

Somerville, Fauquier Co.

Check:³³⁵

* I. J. Gordon Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family Information:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

³³⁵GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

The Men

Additional Information: Y Died in service.

* Samuel H. Gordon Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: accidentally k. 7/1/61. [# Check Stiles reference!]

“On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”³³⁶

Y k. 1861

V Accidentally killed, July [illeg], 1861.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [# Check Va. Genealogies p 251, for possible Gordon connections.]

³³⁶Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Probably wrote Octavus Cason George's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

William C. Gordon Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864. From Somerville.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded. Somerville, Fauquier Co.

The Men

Y Wm. G. Gordon.

Edward C. Graham M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Edward C. Graham; Enl. April 1, 1863; captured October 1, 1863

Catlett's Station; exchanged October 31, 1864; paroled April 28, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Warrenton.

Member, Alexandria Camp, UCV. See Beverly Randolph Mason below.

The Men

Mentioned in Beverly Randolph Mason's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

No mention in Y, which is unusual. Probably Y committed typo, listed him as E. C. Gresham.

E.C. Grant

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured October 14, 1863 Catlett's Station; exchanged November 1, 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

Robert A. Gray Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: September 8, 1863 transferred from 9th Va. Cav.; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Fredericksburg.

The Men

Bernard Peyton Green Y M R P V K T

Born: B. September 9, 1842³³⁷;

Marriage:

Died: d. September 19, 1902; Bur. Warrenton Cemetery. ³³⁸

Obituary: ““Bernard P. Green, one of the finest soldiers of the Black Horse Troop, one of Virginia’s most devoted sons, and one of the most perfect gentlemen that the cavalier stock has ever bred has ‘bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him.[...]” ³³⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Thomas Green ³⁴⁰ (proprietor of Fauquier Springs³⁴¹) and Mary Roane Ritchie.³⁴² Brother Thomas Richie Green below.

Son of Thomas Green of Culpeper, Virginia. ³⁴³

³³⁷Baird; p. 195.

³³⁸Baird; p. 195.

³³⁹Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

³⁴⁰Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda m. Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

³⁴¹Fauquier County 1759-1959; pp. 135-136.

³⁴²Baird; p. 195.

The Men

Other Family: Bernard Peyton Green's father, Thomas Green, was the uncle of Moses Magill Green; Bernard and Moses were first cousins. See Moses Magill Green for more family information.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of 'the old Black Horse troop'..."³⁴⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. August 1, 1861; Sgt.; present April 1864; paroled May 18, 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Promoted 2nd Cpl.

V Second Corporal, wounded on retreat from Richmond, April 1, 1865.
Warrenton.

T "Bunny" [Perhaps doesn't apply to this Green, can't be sure.]

Check³⁴⁵

Bernard Peyton Green, "...also serving as a private courier on the staff of General Jackson."³⁴⁶

³⁴³Tyler, V, 594.

³⁴⁴ *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

³⁴⁵Va. CMH. p. 905.

³⁴⁶Tyler, V, 594.

The Men

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

John Archibald Green Y K

Born: 23 April, 1841 in Culpeper Co. Va³⁴⁷

Marriage: He married Susan Virginia Lewis November 14, 1866, in Culpeper Co. Va. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper Co. Va. and died 1915 in Dickens Co., Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery. ³⁴⁸

Died: died December 28, 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens Co. Texas. ³⁴⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Is there any way he could have been a son of Archibald Magill Green, and brother to MM Green?

Other Family:

³⁴⁷Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

³⁴⁸Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

³⁴⁹Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Connection to James Markham Marshall's letter? "Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas Junction]." ³⁵⁰ See Letters Chapter. This letter mentions an "Archie", but could mean another one. James's sister's father-in-law was also Archibald.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension application revealed the following.

He Enlisted at Manassas, Va., Feb. 1, 1862, and served on detached service with Gen. Jackson and Gen. A.P. Hill. He was w. at Trevilian Station, May, 1864. He was paroled at Winchester, Va., May 4, 1864.

Born 23 April, 1841 in Culpeper Co. Va and died December 28, 1908 in Fort Worth, Texas at home of Mrs. Mary Johnson. He is buried in Dickens Cemetery, Dickens Co. Texas. He married Susan Virginia Lewis November 14, 1866, in Culpeper Co. Va. She was born in 1840 in Culpeper Co. Va. and died 1915 in Dickens Co., Texas, and is buried in Dickens Cemetery.

He moved to Lampassas Co., Texas in 1871; to Bosque Co. in 1876; to Stonewall Co. in 1889; to Dickens Co. in 1891. Was rancher and attorney; first Dickens Co. attorney, 1891-1893. Commander S.B. Maxey UCV Camp # 860 of Matador Texas.³⁵¹

³⁵⁰ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861-1865, p.13.*

³⁵¹Information provided by Robert K. Krick from his UDC records and from Texas Pension Files.

The Men

Additional Information: K John Green.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

Moses Magill Green Y M R V K T

Born: B. July 1st 1837³⁵² in Northumberland Co., Va³⁵³

Marriage: m. Lily T. Marshall [sister of Black Horseman James Markham Marshall.]³⁵⁴, “b. in Warrenton, Va., March 12, 1838, m. December 17, 1878 [...]”³⁵⁵ **Note connection Marshall's entry.**

Died: d. January 15, 1919³⁵⁶ “He was a faithful and gallant member of the Black Horse Co.,” **Is this written on his tombstone?** bur. Warrenton Cem.^{357 358}

³⁵²Tombstone; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates.

³⁵³Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

³⁵⁴Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121-123. **Check** for Lily T. Marshall's middle name. **#**

³⁵⁵Paxton, W.M.; ibid.

³⁵⁶Tombstone; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates.

³⁵⁷Tombstone; Baird, p. 194, has incorrect dates.

³⁵⁸Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 123

The Men

Obituary: ““HON. M.M. GREEN ANSWERS LAST CALL. Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home here on the morning of Wednesday, January the 15th.[...]”³⁵⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: one, by Lily, named for Martin P. Brooke, her adoptive father.

Parents and Siblings: Archibald Magill Green, m. Eleanor F. Farish.³⁶⁰

Other Family: “uncle Thomas Green, owner of Fauquier Springs”...
quote this directly from obituary. Moses Magill Green’s uncle, Thomas Green, was the uncle of Bernard Peyton Green; Moses and Bernard were first cousins.

“William Green, a Captain in the bodyguard of William III, m. Eleanor Duff. Their son Robert Green [“1695-1748”³⁶¹] m. Eleanor Dunn. Robert Green was b. about 1695, crossed to America about 1712 and settled in Culpeper Co. They had seven children. [One of these was] Col. John Green who m. Susanna Blackwell. He was distinguished at the battles of Brandywine and Guliford. [One of their sons was] Gen. Moses Green who m. Fanny Richards. Issue: 1. Armanda [Amanda?] Green, m. Gen Bernard Peyton. 2. Archibald Magill Green, m. Eleanor F. Farish. Their son Moses

³⁵⁹*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 18, 1919. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

³⁶⁰Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121-123. **Check** for Lily T. Marshall's middle name. **#**

³⁶¹Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p.111. See this reference for more on Green family.

The Men

Magill Green m. Lily T. Marshall [sister of Black Horseman James Markham Marshall.]”³⁶²

His wife, Lily T. Marshall, “b. in Warrenton, Va., March 12, 1838, m. December 17, 1878, Moses M. Green, b. July 1, 1837. [...]”³⁶³ She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke.” ³⁶⁴ [see also James Markham Marshall below for details on her family.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown,....” ³⁶⁵ See Stories Chapter.

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. ...”³⁶⁶ See Stories Chapter.

³⁶²Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; pp. 121-123. **Check** for Lily T. Marshall's middle name. **#**

³⁶³Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

³⁶⁴Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*

³⁶⁵Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

³⁶⁶Skinker, *Thomas Keith. Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*, pp. 238-240.

The Men

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland Co., Va., but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper...”³⁶⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Frazier’s Farm (Seven Days’ fighting), Va., 1862. Brandy, Culpepper co.

M. M. Green and T. F. James “rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop [...] the Black Horse Company.”³⁶⁸

Last portion of following duplicates sketch.

832 LILY T. MARSHALL, b. in Warrenton, Va., March 12, 1838, = December 17, 1878, MOSES M. GREEN, b. July 1, 1837. She lost her parents in her infancy, and Mrs. Martin P. Brooke adopted her and her younger brother, and became a mother to them. Mrs. Brooke died a year ago, and Mrs. Green mourned the loss of a parent. Her only child she has named for Mr. Brooke. I dined with her in 1884, and was much interested in the family. Mr. Green was born in Northumberland Co., Va., but his father, soon after his son's birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the

³⁶⁷Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

³⁶⁸Klitch, p. 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C. S. A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine social qualities and executive ability.. ³⁶⁹

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

Nimrod Milton Green Y M V K

Photo: [I have photo given by Mrs. Lillian Norman.]

Born: "B. near Paris, Fauquier Co., July 31, 1827" **Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.**

Marriage: "After the war, he married Amanda Virginia Wheatley (b. September 25, 1835; d. December 16, 1907,) of "Laurel Hill" in Culpeper Co. near Rixeyville [...]"^{370 371 372 373} **Which note w/ wh/ fact?**

³⁶⁹Paxton, W.M.; *ibid.*, p. 261

³⁷⁰Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

³⁷¹Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

The Men

Died: D. February 21, 1882. Bur. Hitt family burying ground near Greenville, Augusta Co., Va. ^{374 375 376 377} Which note w/ wh/ fact?

Obituary:

Children: Children: Mary, m. Isaac Steele, six children; Caledonia, m. M. H. Lightner, nine children; Sallie; Betty, m. Robert Travel, four children; Milton, m. Janie Trimble, six children. ^{378 379 380 381} Which note w/ wh/ fact?

³⁷²Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

³⁷³Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865.

#

³⁷⁴Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

³⁷⁵Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

³⁷⁶Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

³⁷⁷Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865.

#

³⁷⁸Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

³⁷⁹Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

³⁸⁰Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

³⁸¹Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865.

#

The Men

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John and Elizabeth Hitt Green who died in his early childhood. [“Both died by May 1835”
quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.]

Other Family: ... Elizabeth’s father was Peter Hitt who m. Lucy Rosser.³⁸² He was raised by his mother’s brother, Dr. [Nimrod M.] Hitt, in Augusta Co. at “Mountain View,” near Greenville.
marks; no closing marks; no footnote.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “..one of the best soldiers in the Co. ...”³⁸³
See Letters Chapter under Hugh Hamilton. Have we the entire letter?

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: [In Criswell spelled Greene. Check # with
Mrs. Norman.]

“[...] He spent his last years as a farmer and took an active part in promoting public schools in Augusta Co. He was also a member of the school

³⁸²*News and Notes*, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6., inquiry from Mary N. Wiley, 190 Goldsmith Rd., Pittsburgh, PA 15237.

³⁸³Hamilton, Hugh; quote in a letter to Green's daughter, Mrs. Mary Green Steele, dated January, 26, 1922, Warrenton, Va. Copy provided author by Lillian Norman, (Mrs. Joseph E.) 630 Broadview Ave., Warrenton, Va 22186, his granddaughter.

The Men

board, an appraiser and tax collector. His [descendents] remember him as a man who loved dancing and hunting. [...]"^{384 385 386 387} Which note w/ wh/ fact?

After he grew up, he returned to Fauquier where for some years he was a law officer, then called a constable. He was an original member of the BH, joining in 1858. He was taken prisoner in Warrenton in 1862 and later paroled. Captured again on April 2, 1865 at Petersburg and imprisoned at Point Lookout, Md. Released June 13, 1865. He survived the war without any wounds, by sheer luck, as he had holes shot through his hat and clothes. Two opening quotation marks; no closing marks; no footnote.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

³⁸⁴Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; "UDC Remembers," A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States. Nimrod Green's history related by Lillian Norman.

³⁸⁵Conversations with Nimrod Green's granddaughter, Mrs. Joseph E. Norman, of Warrenton, September, 1984.

³⁸⁶Mrs. Joseph E. Norman; letter to author; October 1, 1984.

³⁸⁷Also **Check** UDC app. Albemarle & BH Chapter. B. 7/31/1827; d, 2/21/1882. M Amanda Wheatley, 1865.

#

The Men

Thomas Ritchie Green Y M R P(Richie) V K

Born: B. March 2, 1838³⁸⁸

Marriage:

Died: d. November 9, 1899; bur. Warrenton Cem.³⁸⁹

Obituary: [See Freelance, 11/12/98, p. 2, c.4, per Krick: d. 11/9/1898 at Warrenton.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings: brother of Bernard Peyton Green above. This would make his parents Thomas Green ³⁹⁰ (proprietor of Fauquier Springs³⁹¹) and Mary Roane Ritchie.³⁹²

Other Family: Moses Magill Green was his first cousin. Moses's father, Archibald Magill Green, and Thomas Ritchie's father, Thomas Green, were brothers. See Moses Magill Green for more family information.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was

³⁸⁸Baird; p. 195.

³⁸⁹Baird; p. 195.

³⁹⁰Perhaps this was Thomas Green, son of Gen. Moses Green and Fanny Richards. Thomas' sister Amanda m. Gen. Bernard Peyton. See: Paxton, W.M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885; p. 123.

³⁹¹Fauquier County 1759-1959; pp. 135-136.

³⁹²Baird; p. 195.

The Men

[adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”³⁹³ See Stories Chapter under Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr. This story mentions a comrade “by the name of Green”; as of Jan. 17, we don’t know which Green, but Thomas Ritchie is the most likely candidate because of Krick’s assertion that T. R. G. was is the 17th Inf.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded. St. Louis, Mo.

[OMIT THIS FOOTNOTE IN LATER EDITING.]³⁹⁴

He was also in 17th Va. Inf. according to Krick.

One Mr. Green is mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

C.C. Greiner Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

³⁹³*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

³⁹⁴Tyler, V, 594. **Check. #**

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

E.C. Gresham Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Captured. [# **Check** roster in Years of Ang.]

Could this be E. C. Graham?

W.P. Hall

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Enl. April 25, 1861; sgt.; present April 1864.

The Men

Ferguson Hamilton Y M R V K

Born: b. in Fauquier Co. November 30, 1843³⁹⁵

Marriage:

Died: One Ferguson Hamilton bur. Hamilton Cem; Remington, Va.; d.
November 21, 1892.³⁹⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Promoted 4th Sgt.

V Fifth Sergeant, wounded at the Wilderness, May 1864. Bowenville.

“Ferg”

³⁹⁵Baird; p. 270.

³⁹⁶Baird; p. 270.

The Men

Hugh Hamilton Y M R V P T

Photo: [See also Book³⁹⁷ by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. Check # out.]

Has Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

Treasurer of Fauquier Co. Picture in Clerks Office.³⁹⁸

Born: B. 1840³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ [Check # birth year again.]

See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapt.; B. Sept. 17, 1841, Fauquier; m. Isabella Roberts Vass, 1870; d. Warrenton, March 1928.

Marriage: See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapt.; B. Sept. 17, 1841, Fauquier; m. Isabella Roberts Vass, 1870; d. Warrenton, March 1928.

Died: d. 1927. Bur. Warrenton Cem.⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰²

³⁹⁷Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) "How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace," part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

³⁹⁸Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

³⁹⁹Gravestone. Warrenton Cem.

⁴⁰⁰Baird; p. 200.

⁴⁰¹Gravestone. Warrenton Cem.

⁴⁰²Baird; p. 200.

The Men

See UDC appl. BH & 77 Chapt.; B. Sept. 17, 1841, Fauquier; m. Isabella Roberts Vass, 1870; d. Warrenton, March 1928.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [# Check with granddaughter: Isabelle Hilleary in Warrenton.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...one of the best soldiers in the Co. ..." ⁴⁰³

See Letters Chapter. Have we the entire letter?

Wrote letter about M.M. Green to Mr. Green's daughter.

"Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street...." ⁴⁰⁴ "In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant...." ⁴⁰⁵ See Stories Chapter under William F. Lee.

See Criswell, Warrenton UDC booklet for extensive sketch. #.

⁴⁰³Hamilton, Hugh; quote in a letter to Green's daughter, Mrs. Mary Green Steele, dated January, 26, 1922, Warrenton, Va. Copy provided author by Lillian Norman, (Mrs. Joseph E.) 630 Broadview Ave., Warrenton, Va 22186, his granddaughter.

⁴⁰⁴Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁴⁰⁵WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation

The Men

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁴⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; w. Waynesborough.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Waynesboro, September, 1864.
Rappahannock Station, Fauquier county, Va.

Y Wdd. twice.

Pamphlet in PNRISHS: Says was Color Bearer of Black Horse; B.
Fauquier Sept 17, 1841.]

Treasurer of Fauquier Co. Picture in Clerks Office.⁴⁰⁷

Treasurer of Vestry, St. James Episcopal Church.⁴⁰⁸

See also Culpeper reunion per Krick.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁴⁰⁶Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

⁴⁰⁷Information gathered on author's visit to Fauquier Co. Courthouse.

⁴⁰⁸*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 5, 1989, p. A-3, "Prices have risen in 70 years."

The Men

James H. Hansborough M Y V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: Bur family burial ground, Stafford. #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured December 25, 1862 Fauquier Co.;
exchanged March 29, 1863; w. severely in leg July 1863 Gettysburg; detailed
as scout for Gen'l Stuart April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Listed as Hansborough.

V Listed as James H. Hansborough. Wounded at Williamsport, Md., July
10, 1863. Near Brandy, Culpeper.

K Jas. H. Hansboro.

Keith lists as James H.

The Men

William Harding

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 12, 1862; detailed hospital steward November 1862 for the war.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Lee Harrison

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured November 24, 1864 Front Royal; exchanged March 14, 1865; claimed to be one of Mosby's men.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Robert Allison Hart Y P V K

Born:

Marriage: M. Isabella Lawson Hart, (b. May 7, 1843, d. Sept 19, 1912,) his first cousin, dau. of Robert W. Hart and Betty Ellis.⁴⁰⁹

⁴⁰⁹Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

The Men

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem. b. December 8, 1840; d. June 27, 1909. No CSA marker.⁴¹⁰

Obituary: “[...]As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, Va., in June 1864. [...]. It is said of him by his comrades that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart.”⁴¹¹ See Obituary Chapter.

[See obit Fredericksburg Star 30 June 1909, page 1, column 4.]#

Children:

Parents and Siblings: His parents were John Rose Hart and Ann Maria Goodwin.⁴¹²

Other Family: His and his wife’s paternal grandparents were Robert M. Hart and Catherine Rose⁴¹³

[# Add more family info.]

⁴¹⁰Baird; p. 204. But, Tuesday (see obit.) was June 29th. **# Check** cemetery marker.

⁴¹¹*Fauquier Democrat*, June __, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

⁴¹²Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

⁴¹³Information provided by Isabel Mathews Boze, his great-granddaughter, of 123 Bosley Avenue Suffolk, Virginia 23434, March, 1984.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “..sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound ...”⁴¹⁴ See Letters Chapter.

[# See mention in Armstrong memoir.] Does this mean the Pph referenced above?

[# See newspaper clipping by him in Carr Scrapbook.]⁴¹⁵

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁴¹⁶ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; w. October 11, 1863 Stevensburg; present January 1864; w. in face June 1864 Trevillian; furloughed July 7, 1864 for 60 days; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

⁴¹⁴Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. “Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863,” provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of Blackhorseman John Roberts Turner.

⁴¹⁵Carr Scrapbook; letter to newspaper, Mar. 12, 1891.

⁴¹⁶Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

Additional Information: “The tallest man in the command..”⁴¹⁷

Excerpt from [page 54](#): “. . . belonged to the original detachment of fifteen from the 1st **Virginia Cavalry**, while Hart, a member of Company H, **4th Virginia Cavalry**, the “Black Horse Troop,” was home on furlough . . .”
Mosby’s Rangers by Wert.⁴¹⁸

* Edward “Woody” Aisquith Helm V

Born: B. August 8, 1844⁴¹⁹ [# E.R. Helm says b is 41 not 44. Check # his source. Tombstone says 44.]

Marriage:

Died: V. Helm, W. Died from disease contracted in the ?

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; d. May 1, 1863.⁴²⁰

Obituary:

⁴¹⁷Newspaper clipping, reporting on the 1905 reunion meeting of Black Horse veterans. *Fredericksburg Daily Star*, 12 Sept. 1905, p.3, c. 5. The reunion “was held at the lovely residence of Comrade Melville Withers, adjoining the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, on September 6.”

⁴¹⁸Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

⁴¹⁹Tombstone. Baird, p. 193. death year in Baird incorrect.

⁴²⁰Tombstone. Baird, p. 193. death year in Baird incorrect.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Edward and his three brothers below [name them here] were sons of Erasmus Helm (b. in Kentucky. D. Warrenton, Aug. 2, 1876, aged 73 years.) and Virginia Laura Aisquith, (b. July 13, 1814, d. Jan. 19, 1852,) who had 10 children. ⁴²¹ Duplicate this pph for ea v the bros

Other Family: Erasmus Helm's father was Capt. William Helm (son of Thomas Helm, d. 1778, Frederick Co., Ky, and Margaret Neill); his mother was Agatha Pickett (d. in Warrenton in 1825, dau. of Capt. William Pickett and his wife Lucy.)⁴²² Edward, his three brothers, his father and mother, and his sister's family are buried next to him in Warrenton Cemetery. For ea v other 3 bros, refer reader to this entry for OFI.

[# Arnold Helm of Remington gives following contacts for Helm family info: Mrs. Ester Peters (age 90), Morrisville, on Rt 17 near "The Store" (driveway before), 11 W. of Opal. 439-3143. Mrs. Helen Green (age 70s), Elk Run (Catlett address, 788-4059.)

⁴²¹Letter to author, July 12, 1988, from Erasmus Helm Kloman, 3065 University Terrace, Washington, D.C. 22016. Mr. Kloman is the grandson of Agnes Pickett Helm Kloman, sister of the 4 Blackhorse Helm brothers. Mr. Helm refers to an unpublished genealogy by Bessie Taul Conkwright.

⁴²²Letter to author, July 12, 1988, from Erasmus Helm Kloman, 3065 University Terrace, Washington, D.C. 22016. Mr. Kloman is the grandson of Agnes Pickett Helm Kloman, sister of the 4 Blackhorse Helm brothers. Mr. Helm refers to an unpublished genealogy by Bessie Taul Conkwright.

The Men

(# Who is tombstone, Virginia, b. March 16, 1811, d. Dec. 6, 1858; **Check**
also Was first one dau.?)

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. May 15, 1862; d. May 3, 1863 dysentery.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* Erasmus Helm, Jr. Y M V K

Born: b. February 14, 1839⁴²³ [# E.R. Helm says b. is 4th not 14th. **Check**
sources.]

Marriage: Is Mary A. Helm buried near him his wife? She b. 29 Jan.,
1842 (or 14) and d. 11 July, 1882.

Died: V Died from wounds received at Manassas, Sept. 1862.

Bur. Warrenton Cem.; d. September 13, 1862.⁴²⁴ [# **Check** W.P. Helm
next page]

Obituary:

⁴²³Baird; p. 193. Name has "Jr." on tombstone.

⁴²⁴Baird; p. 193. Name has "Jr." on tombstone.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Danville Hospital July 21, 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Wounded Aug 28.⁴²⁵

* Robert Henry “Harry” Helm Y V K

Born: Born 23 March, 1845⁴²⁶

Marriage:

Died: died 26 June, 1864.⁴²⁷

Y K. 1864.

V Helm, Henry. Died from wounds received at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.

⁴²⁵Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy

⁴²⁶ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

⁴²⁷ Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

The Men

Died of wounds received at Trevillian Station.⁴²⁸

“[...] Died of wounds received at Trevillian’s, June 11, 1864.”⁴²⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Harry Helm is badly wounded in the foot & fraid will lose it.”⁴³⁰

CSR: [Enl.?] March 16, 1864; transferred from Utterback’s btry; d. June 26, 1864 Gordonsville Hospital, gunshot w.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: VMI cadet. “R. Henry Helm; Warrenton, Va.; 6 mos. in 2 yrs.; Pvt., “Black Horse: Cav., C.S.A [...]”⁴³¹

⁴²⁸Carr Scrapbook; op. cite.; R. A. Hart newspaper article.

⁴²⁹*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI.

⁴³⁰Klitch, H. J., op. cite., p. 37. Quote from letter dated; Warrenton, Va. June 24, 1864.

⁴³¹*Register of Former Cadets*, VMI.

The Men

William Pickett Helm Y M V R P K

Born: b. May 26, 1836⁴³²

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem d. January 8, 1922. CSA marker.⁴³³

Obituary: # Check also:⁴³⁴

“Mr. William P. Helm died Sunday evening at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age. Mr. Helm was born in Warrenton [...]He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier.[...]”⁴³⁵ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. November 12, 1862; captured April 18, 1863 near Waterloo; exchanged April 24, 1863; detailed for Gen'l Wickham November 1, 1863; w. September 30, 1864 in leg; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

⁴³²Baird; p. 192.

⁴³³Baird; p. 192.

⁴³⁴*Culpeper Exponent*; January 12, 1922. **Check** with Krick. **#**

⁴³⁵*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 14, 1922, p. 1.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Waynesboro, Sept. .

Warrenton, Va.

K P. Helm.

George W. Herrington

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Wdd. July 15, 1861; present February 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.)

The Men

Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr. Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage: “[...] The wife of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., was Elizabeth Stark [...]”⁴³⁶

“It was in 1876 that Mr. and Mrs. Randolph Hite came to live at Mont Medi.” His wife was Marie Kilby Hite.⁴³⁷

Conflict on wife’s name, or two marriages? Or, misinterpretation by S?

Died:

Obituary:

Children: “The children of Cornelius R. Hite and wife were: Cornelius R., Jr.; Meade Botts; James Stark; Hugh Dreyton, superintendent of schools for Rappahannock and Warren counties; Dr. Fontaine Maury, who served with the rank of captain in the Dental Corps during the World War; and Miss Mary Elizabeth.”⁴³⁸

⁴³⁶1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

⁴³⁷Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51-52. Reference has more on his children.

⁴³⁸1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

The Men

“Cornelius R. Hite, Jr., was born April 11, 1882, in Rappahannock County, was educated in the local schools and in Strayer’s Business College in Philadelphia, but is now associated with his mother and sister, Miss Mary, in the operation of Mount Medi orchards and farm. He is a Royal Arch Mason and Knight Templar.”⁴³⁹

Parents and Siblings: Son of Hugh Holmes Hite of “Belle Grove” in Frederick Co. and his wife Ann Randolph Meade, daughter of Richard Kidder Meade of “Lucky Hit” in Clarke Co.⁴⁴⁰

“[...] His only sister, Lucy Meade Hite, married Shirley Carter. [...] A brother of Cornelius R. Hite, Sr., Hugh Hite, also gave up his life while serving the Confederate Cause.”⁴⁴¹

Other Family: “[... Elizabeth Stark Hite] was of New England stock, including Gen. John Stark. Her grandfather, William Stark, of Stafford, was a large farmer and slaveholder. Her father, James Smith Stark, a farmer and slaveholder, built Mont Medi in Rappahannock County. His son [Cornelius Randolph Hite’s brother-in-law], William Stark, was killed while a Confederate soldier. [...]”⁴⁴²

⁴³⁹1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

⁴⁴⁰Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

⁴⁴¹1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

⁴⁴²1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

The Men

“One of the most attractive and valuable country estates in Rappahannock County is Mont Medi farm and orchards, owned by the Hite family, and actively managed by Cornelius Randolph Hite [, Jr.]

“The Hite family has been in Western Virginia for nearly two centuries. Its founder was Joist Heydt (Hite), who came from Germany about 1732 and lived at Long Meadows, Virginia. He was the father of Isaac Hite and a grandfather of Maj. Isaac Hite, who served in the Revolutionary war and whose first wife was Miss Nellie Madison, sister of President Madison. His second wife was Anne Tunstall Maury. Maj. Isaac Hite consulted with Thomas Jefferson as to the plans for Belle Grove, the historic home which he built in 1787. Major Hite was the great-grand-father of Cornelius R. Hite. His son was Hugh Hite, a farmer and slaveholder.”⁴⁴³

“Mr. Hite is also descended from the Randolphs of Albemarle and other sections of Virginia. One of his great-great-grandfathers was Col. Richard Kenna Meade, who served as an officer on General Washington’s staff.”⁴⁴⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. ...”⁴⁴⁵ See Stories Chapter.

⁴⁴³1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

⁴⁴⁴1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

The Men

Story of imprisonment, war service, and after war. [Add more here. #] ⁴⁴⁶

Does this comment refer to this source?

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded and captured.

“Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr., was a farmer and cattle dealer, and during the war between the states was a member of Stuart’s Cavalry and was taken prisoner and confined at Elmira, New York. [...]” ⁴⁴⁷

George Lewis Holland Y M N R V K

Born: George Louis Holland; 1832-1927⁴⁴⁸ 1832⁴⁴⁹

Marriage: Jacqueline M. Payne; 1843-1926; bur. Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean, Va. ⁴⁵⁰

⁴⁴⁵Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51-52. Reference has more on his children.

⁴⁴⁶Hite, op. cite, pp.____.

⁴⁴⁷1924 Bruce, vi, 481.

⁴⁴⁸Baird; p. 128.

⁴⁴⁹Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 441.

⁴⁵⁰Baird; p. 128.

The Men

Jaquelina Mildred Payne, “b. 21 Feb 1843 in Fq. Co.; m. George Louis Holland 17 June 1867 in Fq. Co.; d. 1926. They lived at Orlean, Fq. Co., and later in Washington, D.C., where they celebrated their 57th wedding anniversary. [...] They were buried in graveyard adjoining Methodist church in Orlean [...]”⁴⁵¹

Died: George Louis Holland; 1832-1927; bur. Orlean Methodist Church, Orlean, Va.⁴⁵² 1927⁴⁵³

Obituary: “Mr. George B. Holland, formerly of this county, died last week at his home in Washington and was buried on Saturday, November 19 [1927] at Orlean.[...]”⁴⁵⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “[...]They had several children, among them John Barton of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth of Washington, D.C.”⁴⁵⁵

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁴⁵¹Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 441.

⁴⁵²Baird; p. 128.

⁴⁵³Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 441.

⁴⁵⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, November 26, 1927, p.1. The middle initial is incorrect.

⁴⁵⁵Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 441.

The Men

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured, exchanged November 1862 near Warrenton; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Spottsylvania C. H. May 1864. Orleans.

“The old Farmers’ hotel, recently burned, was kept by A. J. B. Smarr. George L. Holland, later a gallant Black Horseman, was Smarr’s clerk.”⁴⁵⁶

See William Harrison Triplett. G. L. Holland formed a partnership with Triplett sometime after June, 1870, in a store in Orlean. Eventually Triplett set up a separate business.

C. F. Holmes Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

⁴⁵⁶Klitch, H.J., p. 93.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

M. C. Holmes Y M K V

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: **Monroe J. Holmes**; Bealeton Cem; **1837-1897** [another list in Fauquier Library, looks like a revised Keogh list, says **1839-1899**]

Buried Cedar Grove cem., Bealeton, Va. "Monroe Holmes, 1837-1897, 4th Va Cav, C.S.A., wife, **Bettie M.**, 1856-1913."⁴⁵⁷ **Look in Democrat for obits of Holmes, children of Bettie M. & M.C. or M.J.**

Obituary:

⁴⁵⁷Baird; p. 251.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 20, 1863; detached Provost Guard March to April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V. [looks like Holms, M. C. Prince William Co., Va.]

Stiles says was in Co. A] Check. #

Charles Eli Holtzclaw Y M R P V K

Born: February 23, 1846⁴⁵⁸

Marriage: Wife Catherine E. Payne [dau of Marshall and Harriet Curtis Payne of Warrenton⁴⁵⁹ get obit of wife]; b. August 31, 1852; d. November 11, 1944.⁴⁶⁰ [# resolve wife's maiden name conflict Lake/ Payne.] per his obit.

⁴⁵⁸Baird; p. 163.

⁴⁵⁹*The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday November 16, 1944, p. 8, obituary of Catherine Payne Holtzclaw.

⁴⁶⁰Baird; p. 163.

The Men

Died: May 23, 1922. Bur. Warrenton Cem.⁴⁶¹

Obituary: “[...]He was a successful farmer and good citizen.[...]”⁴⁶² See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in Fauquier. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

At Culpeper Reunion of 4th Va. Cav. See Krick. Lists as Sgt.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

P. Horn

Born:

⁴⁶¹Baird; p. 163.

⁴⁶² *The Loudoun Times*, Thursday, June 8, 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Lt.; Chimborazo Hospital August 20, 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Seth L. Horner Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁴⁶³ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864. paroled May 1, 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Wdd.

V Wounded in Fauquier Co. Jan 1864. Removed to Texas and died [before 1878].

*[Note: Obit of Richard H. Horner in reference. No connection noted. Keep for reference.]*⁴⁶⁴

⁴⁶³Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

⁴⁶⁴Klitch, P. 191 and addendum on p. 219.

The Men

Alexander Hunter Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Alive in 1913.⁴⁶⁵

Ask John Gott where buried? # **Do we need to follow this or already done?**

Buried: Arlington Natl Cemetery, Arlington, Died:6-30-1914

Bur Hunter Alexander Born: **This was sitting out in middle of nowhere...**

Don't know how it fits in with all else.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: **John Gott** has lead to relative. Follow up.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Author of *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank* (1905), and *Women of the Debatable Land* (1912).

“..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that

⁴⁶⁵*Confederate Veteran* 21:431.

The Men

man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.”⁴⁶⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Thorn.

Alexander Hunter ... says, ‘She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby’s Confederacy.’⁴⁶⁷ See Johnzie Tongue.

Alexander Hunter ... described the Martin family. See Stories Chapter under John Martin, Sr.

Alexander Hunter said: “Josh was...a born soldier.”⁴⁶⁸ See Stories Chapter under George Washington “Josh” Martin.

Alexander Hunter said of him: “Dick Martin...was second to none...” See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

Alexander Hunter described him thus: “...Robert ... was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse...” See Stories Chapter under Robert Edward “Bob” Martin.

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had

⁴⁶⁶Hunter, Alexander, **#**_____.

⁴⁶⁷Welton, manuscript p. 19.

⁴⁶⁸Hunter; *Women of the Debatable Land*; op. cite.; pg. 668.

The Men

refused to surrender.”⁴⁶⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Transferred April 27, 1863 from inf.; absent April 1864 fishing detail; w. in right leg April 1864; furloughed May 26, 1864 60-day pass.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Todd’s Tavern, [--?--] 1864. Member Virginia Legislature from Alexandria. [Check Va. legislative records.]

Lived at 67 Waterloo Street in Warrenton after the war.⁴⁷⁰

Rank/Regt: Pvt. H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop. Confederate Dead Database.

Henry Smith Hunton Y M V K

Born: b. July 2, 1846⁴⁷¹

⁴⁶⁹Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

⁴⁷⁰Welton, p. 190.

⁴⁷¹Baird; p. 279.

The Men

Check:⁴⁷²

B. July 2, 1845 [date conflicts with above] ⁴⁷³;

Marriage:

Died: February 15, 1881 [...] Bur. Alton Cemetery, Bethel, Fauquier Co.

⁴⁷⁴

d. 1881; killed by fall from his horse. ⁴⁷⁵

Keogh: Bur. James Griffin Farm, on Route 628, Bethel. [Check # if this

Alton Cem.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: youngest son of Wm. G. & C[atherine].

E[lizabeth Smith]. Hunton; Brother to William Smith Hunton below.⁴⁷⁶

Son of William Hunton and Catherine Elizabeth Smith, [b. 1815; m. 1837,

d. Feb. 1856;] dau. of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe

Blackwell.⁴⁷⁷

⁴⁷²Hayden; Hardy, p. 64. **Check.**[Says birth date is 1845.]

⁴⁷³Hayden; p. 274.

⁴⁷⁴Baird; p. 279.

⁴⁷⁵Hayden; p. 274.

⁴⁷⁶Baird; p. 279.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 1, 1863; horse k. October 11, 1863 Stevensburg;
present April 1864; w. severely in shoulder May 28, 1864; paroled May 6,
1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864.
Merchant. Bethel.

Twice wounded ⁴⁷⁸

Joseph G. Hunton V K

Born: Joseph G. Hunton; b. Fairview, Va. July 25, 1826;⁴⁷⁹

Marriage:

Died: d. January 23, 1906; bur. Joseph Hunton family cem. New
Baltimore.⁴⁸⁰

⁴⁷⁷Hayden; p. 274.

⁴⁷⁸Hayden; p. 274.

⁴⁷⁹Baird; p. 281.

⁴⁸⁰Baird; p. 281.

The Men

Obituary: Krick lists: d. Fauquier Co, age 80, on Jan 23, 1906. Fbg. Star, 1/24/06, p3, c6.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. July 17, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865
Winchester; lost horse k.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Agriculturalist. New Baltimore.

[Fairview Farms owned 1990 by Edward Plummer (Lielia Keogh.)]

Keith list Joseph G. Hunton.

Logan Hunton

Born:

Marriage: m. March 23, 1869, Sarah A. Ball.⁴⁸¹

⁴⁸¹Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: [?] December 1, 1861; merchant; transferred from Turner Ashby's command; discharged May 28, 1862 disability.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Of Buckland, Va.⁴⁸²

(Not member of Black Horse.)

Thomas Hunton Y M V K

Born: 1845⁴⁸³ ?

Marriage:

⁴⁸²Hayden; p. 144. See this reference for more information on wife's family.

⁴⁸³Baird; p. 61.

The Men

Died: One Thomas Hunton bur. Hunton Cemetery, New Baltimore, Va.;
1845 - 1924.⁴⁸⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [Probably related to Eppa Hunton family. See
genealogical software info.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See Thomas Hunton incident, p. 198,
Years of Anguish; same man?

CSR: Enl. August 15, 1863; captured November 12, 1863 Hartwood;
exchanged February 18, 1865; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Stephensburg, Oct [--ileg].
Near Paris.

William Smith Hunton Y M V K

Born: March 1, 1840.^{485 486 487}

⁴⁸⁴Baird; p. 61.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Alton Cemetery, Bethel. [...] d. October 7, 1896.^{488 489 490} No Confederate Marker.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother to Henry Smith Hunton above. See him for parents.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured June 9[4?], 1863 Stevensburg; exchanged April 25, 1863; paroled May 6, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Lists both W.S. and William Smith Hunton.

V Agriculturalist. New Baltimore.

⁴⁸⁵Baird; p. 279.

⁴⁸⁶Hayden; p. 274.

⁴⁸⁷Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73.

⁴⁸⁸Baird; p. 279.

⁴⁸⁹Hayden; p. 274.

⁴⁹⁰Blackwell, E.M., op. cite, p. 73.

The Men

Check:⁴⁹¹

W. S. Hunton Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Lists both a W. S. Hunton and a William Smith Hunton.

See Fq. Co. 1754-1954; p. 228.

⁴⁹¹Hayden; Hardy, p. 64. **Check.**

The Men

W. S. Huster N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Typo??

W. B. Hutcherson

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured March 15, 1863 Loudoun Co.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Marshall K. James Y M N V K T

Born: April 15, 1839⁴⁹²

Marriage:

Died: One Marshall James bur. Warrenton Cem; [...] d. October 21, 1871;

CSA marker.⁴⁹³

⁴⁹²Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error.

The Men

Obituary: “[...]A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria just as he was about to take the train for his home here[...].”⁴⁹⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Father was Captain David James. Siblings were John T. and J. Wright James; Aldridge, a farmer; and T. F. James.⁴⁹⁵

Brother to Tarleton Fleming James below.

Other Family: Captain David James was a successful farmer in the lower end of this county. When as a boy I first knew him, he was past middle age. He was the father of Warrenton’s late merchants, John T. and J. Wright James, Aldridge, a farmer, and Marshall, and T. F. James. The last two were members of the Black Horse Company that the last one rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop with our friend M. M. Green. ... The captain was a man of great sprightliness, bright in wit and his sayings were much quoted by contemporaries. During the war, he moved to Warrenton and was magistrate of this district.⁴⁹⁶

⁴⁹³Tombstone. Baird; p. 208, dates in error.

⁴⁹⁴Klitch, op. cite., p.60.

⁴⁹⁵Klitch, p. 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

⁴⁹⁶Klitch, p. 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured April 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.;
exchanged August 5, 1862; captured April 18, 1863 near Orleans; exchanged
April 24, 1863; elected 2nd Lt. September 1, 1863; captured October 9, 1864
Culpeper; released June 17, 1865 Fort Delaware, Del.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Elected Second Lieutenant, December 1963.
Wounded in the Valley of Virginia, September 1864. Died since the war. [
Handwritten note says "killed by -----."]

K Wounded '64.

T "Marsh"

Tarleton Fleming James Y M R P(Hugh[?]) V K

Born: October 31, 1832⁴⁹⁷

See Crisswell, Warrenton, UDC booklet. # Says b. 10/31/36 vice 32. #

Marriage:

⁴⁹⁷Baird; p. 258.

The Men

Died: Bur. Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Fauquier Co.; b. d. August 20, 1892. CSA marker.⁴⁹⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Marshall K. James above.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865
Winchester; horse k. Funkstown, Md.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded near Williamsport, Md. July, 1863. Agriculturalist. Bealeton.

Served as a scout for General Wickham.⁴⁹⁹

M. M. Green and T. F. James “rode in the first fours of that distinguished troop [...] the Black Horse Company.”⁵⁰⁰

See UDC Applic. BH & 36 Chapt. per Krick. **Check #.**

⁴⁹⁸Baird; p. 258.

⁴⁹⁹Criswell; op. cite., reported by Mary James Brown. [Contact for more info.]

⁵⁰⁰Klitch, p. 148. Reference has more on Captain David James.

The Men

George William Johnson Y M V K

Photo: see footnotes.

Born: October 22, 1845⁵⁰¹

Marriage:

Died: 1914⁵⁰²

Check this: Johnson _____ Born:

Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA Died:

Rank/Regt: Black Horse Cav., 4th VA

Reference: CV 9-1898, V. VI, No. 9. Confederate Dead Database.

Obituary: “[...]At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry [...]”⁵⁰³ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly)

Johnson⁵⁰⁴

⁵⁰¹*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

⁵⁰²*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

⁵⁰³*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

⁵⁰⁴*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 23, 1863; horse k. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford;
discharged 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor,
1902.

P “bugler.”

V [no comment. but Johnson is under non-commissioned officers as Bugler
in this document.]

“In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by
injuries received at Gettysburg.

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’
Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp,
U.C.V., which office he held at the time of his death.”⁵⁰⁵

⁵⁰⁵*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

The Men

Horace Johnson Y M V N K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “[...] He died at his residence, near Remington, Va., on the 20th of October, 1894, in the 73rd year of his age, and his body was borne to its last resting-place by his old comrades of the Black Horse Cavalry.”⁵⁰⁶

Bur. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Va.⁵⁰⁷

Keogh: 1823-1895. **Check** tombstone. #

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present February 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V. Agriculturalist. Rappahanock Station, Va.

⁵⁰⁶Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p.226.

⁵⁰⁷Baird, *Supplement*; p. a2. Tombstone; 1823-1895 [Error? Should be 1894? **Check** with Ripley Robinson.

#]

The Men

“Horace Johnson first served in the Black Horse Cavalry, but afterwards joined Mosby and was made Sergeant of Co. B. [...]”⁵⁰⁸

J. M. Johnson

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled May 5, 1864[5?] Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

⁵⁰⁸Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p.226.

The Men

John Johnson Y M N P V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; horse k. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; captured February 6, 1864 Fauquier Co.; released June 6, 1865 Fort Delaware, Del. on oath.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas pension application⁵⁰⁹ reveals the following additional information. He was born in Virginia, November 17, 1837. He died in DeWitt County, Texas, June 11, 1912. He is buried in Lord's Cemetery, Westhoff, DeWitt County, Texas.

⁵⁰⁹ Texas Pension Application Files.

The Men

Additional Information: V Wounded at White House, May, 1864.

Removed to Texas.

William Johnson Y M N

Born: August 29, 1824⁵¹⁰

Marriage:

Died: [One William Johnson d. November 25, 1891; bur. Warrenton Cem.⁵¹¹]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present February 1862.

Confederate Pension Application: [See [Krick Texas Pension Records.](#)]

Additional Information:

⁵¹⁰Baird; p. 173.

⁵¹¹Baird; p. 173.

The Men

* James Farish Jones

Born: November 8, 1829⁵¹²

Marriage: “[...] He was unmarried.”⁵¹³

Died: April 26, 1864⁵¹⁴ “[...] In 1863 he was captured and sent to Point Lookout, where he remained until he was exchanged as a sick prisoner. His health was so undermined that he could not reach home, and he died in Richmond and was buried in Hollywood Cemetery. [...]”^{515 516}

Obituary: “In this city, [Richmond] on the morning of the 26th Inst. Dr. James F. Jones, of Culpeper county, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, recently returned from Point Lookout Prison, at the house of L. R. Spilman,

⁵¹²Jones, Mildred Conway, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, Privately Printed, pg. 51.

⁵¹³Jones, Mildred Conway, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, Privately Printed, pg. 51.

⁵¹⁴Jones, Mildred Conway, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, Privately Printed, pg. 51.

⁵¹⁵B. Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond (Sec. X, No. 152.) Bur. Sec. 20 Hollywood Cem.

⁵¹⁶Jones, Mildred Conway, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, Privately Printed, pg. 51.

The Men

corner of First and Grace streets. His funeral will take place there this afternoon at 4 o'clock. ap27 - dit."⁵¹⁷

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Strother Seth Jones, below.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Doctor; captured November 11, 1863 Culpeper; exchanged March 3, 1864; d. April 26, 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: “[...] He was a physician, graduating at the old medical school in Louisville, Kentucky, in 1855.

“When the War Between the States began, he returned to Culpeper and volunteered with the Brandy Rifles. [...]”⁵¹⁸

It does not appear that James was a member of the Black Horse, unless he occasionally rode with them.

Jones J. F. Born:

⁵¹⁷Unidentified newspaper clipping. Jones Family Bible; in possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, (Mrs. _____) 7605 Gaylord Dr., Annandale, Va. 22003, Strother Seth Jones's great granddaughter.

⁵¹⁸Jones, Mildred Conway, *The Descendants of Gabriel Jones of Essex and Culpeper Counties, Virginia*, Privately Printed, pg. 51.

The Men

Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA Died:

Rank/Regt: Black Horse Cav., 4th VA

Reference: CV 9-1898, V. VI, No. 9. Confederate Dead Database.

* Lawrence Batts Jones Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V Wounded as scout and died.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 1, 1863; absent April 1864 sick.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

Strother Seth Jones Y M N R P V K T

Born: May 5, 1831 Culpeper Co⁵¹⁹

Marriage: “M. May 22, 1851, [at Mt. Airy, in Fauquier⁵²⁰] Lucy Virginia Stewart, by the Reverend Cumberland George.⁵²¹ [She was the daughter of Susan Muse Payne and Joseph Oscar Stewart, of ‘Retirement’ in Culpeper Co.⁵²². Through her Payne connections she was cousin to several Black Horsemen.]

His wife “Lucie Virginia Stewart died at her home of diphtheria, [in Portsmouth, Va.] Dec. 21, 1881.”⁵²³

Died: October 12, 1916 Fauquier Co.; Bur. Warrenton Cemetery.⁵²⁴

Obituary: Check #: ⁵²⁵

“Mr. S.S. Jones was paralysed on Sunday last at the home of his son-in-law Arthur M. Hart.”⁵²⁶

⁵¹⁹Tombstone.

⁵²⁰Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

⁵²¹“Welton, p. 132. The Rev. Cumberland George (1797-1863) Baptist minister of Culpeper and Fauquier Counties. He was the first Pastor of the Warrenton Baptist Church, organized by him in 1849.”

⁵²²Payne, Col. Brook, pg. 114, op. cite. More details on Stewart and Payne families in this reference.

⁵²³Jones Family Bible, op. cite.

⁵²⁴Tombstone.

⁵²⁵*Confederate Veteran*, 25:173.

⁵²⁶*The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 14, 1916.

The Men

“[...]His kind heart, liberality, and congenial nature, won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, there were none held in higher estimation. [...] Thus another war-worn veteran ‘has passed over the River to rest under the Shade of the Trees.’[...]”⁵²⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: fill in one generation, two if few in first

Parents and Siblings: His father was “William Wigginton Jones, (August 20, 1795 - March 11, 1835), m. Elizabeth Farish (1801 - November 16, 1882), daughter of Thomas Farish and Mildred Dawson, at ‘Prospect Hill’, Orange County, on October 31, 1822 by the Reverend John Churchill Gordon. [...]”⁵²⁸

Other Family: “William Wigginton Jones served in the War of 1812, his widow receiving a pension for his service until her death. He and his wife are buried at ‘Greenfields’, the home of his grandfather, John Wigginton.⁵²⁹

Strother Jones’ grandfather was “Gabriel Jones III, (November 12, 1768 -July 10, 1835), m. Jane Wigginton, (September 14, 1769 - August 28, 1857), Daughter of John and Elizabeth Wigginton of ‘Greenfields’, Culpeper Co.”⁵³⁰

⁵²⁷Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

⁵²⁸Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 30, op. cite.

⁵²⁹Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 30, op. cite.

⁵³⁰Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 16., op. cite. Many more details and genealogy of family in this reference.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the seven days fight...”⁵³¹ See Stories Chapter.

“One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms...”⁵³² See Stories Chapter.

“Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school ...”⁵³³ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; bugler; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester. [note; horse killed.]

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Norfolk, Va.

[Add Portsmouth residence summary.]

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁵³¹United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

⁵³²Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

⁵³³Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 51, op. cite.

The Men

William B. Jones Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Feb. 11, 1919, aged 73 in Fredericksburg⁵³⁴

Obituary: Obit cites Black Horse service. Check obit. #]⁵³⁵

[died 2/11/1919, age 73 in Fauquier. Fredericksburg Star, 2/12/1919, p3,
c4.]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Stafford Co.

Got Cross of Honor at Fredericksburg, Jan. 1904. Lived in Stafford co. ⁵³⁶

⁵³⁴Fredericksburg Freelance, January 21, 1904.

⁵³⁵Fredericksburg Freelance, January 21, 1904.

⁵³⁶Fredericksburg Freelance, January 21, 1904.

The Men

Isham Keith Y M N V K

Born: . September 5, 1833⁵³⁷

“[...] Fauquier County, Virginia, in September 1833 [...]”⁵³⁸

Marriage: His wife also bur. Warrenton Cem: Sarah A., wife of Isham Keith, Feb. 14, 1837-Nov. 9, 1912.⁵³⁹

“[...] He married Sarah Agnes, daughter of William and Anne Sparke (Gordon) Blackwell [...]”⁵⁴⁰

“[...] Mrs. Sarah Agnes (Blackwell) Keith was born in Fauquier County, Virginia, February 14, 1837, and died November 3, 1912. [...]”⁵⁴¹

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem; d. September 19, 1902.⁵⁴²

“[...] September 19, 1902 [...]”⁵⁴³

⁵³⁷Baird; p. 185.

⁵³⁸Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

⁵³⁹See Hayden; p. 276 for details of wife's family.

⁵⁴⁰Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

⁵⁴¹Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

⁵⁴²Baird; p. 185.

⁵⁴³Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

The Men

Obituary: **Check** Richmond Obituaries, 9/19/02. ⁵⁴⁴

KEITH—July 22d, in Warrenton, Va., Lillius Gordon Keith, wife of Hon. James Keith, and daughter # of the late Arthur A. Morson, of Richmond.

Copyright © 2000-2003

by TheOldenTimes.com - *Historic Newspapers Online* - *Always FREE!* All rights

reserved.

Children: Isham and Sarah had “[...] ten children:

William Steptoe, born November 17, 1855, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, died October 23, 1879;

Julian Chilton, a farmer, married (first) Mary Lapsley, (second) Margaret Berry;

Lucien, an attorney of Warrenton, Virginia, and state senator, married Elizabeth Sharpless;

Margaret married Robert W. Neilson;

Ann Gordon married Edward M. Spilman;

Katherine Isham;

Isham, farmer, married Jessie Lee Hall;

⁵⁴⁴Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check.#**

The Men

James, born November 21, 1868, a banker of Anniston, Alabama, in 1915 was made president of the Alabama Bankers' Association, married Josephine Noble, and died July 23, 1918;

John Augustine Chilton, born June 7, 1870, died April 8, 1915, having for many years been commonwealth's attorney of Fauquier County, Virginia, and one of the leaders of the bar there. He married Mary Welby Scott, daughter of Jaor [# Correct?] R. Taylor Scott, former attorney-general of Virginia.

“The youngest of this large family of children is Thomas Randolph Keith, who was born in Fauquier County, September 19, 1872.....[more on this son.]⁵⁴⁵

Parents and Siblings: “[...] son of Isham and Juliet (Chilton) Keith [...]”⁵⁴⁶

Other Family: “[...] [T]he Blackwells [were] one of the old English families which came to this country in the early Colonial days, and have been in Fauquier County for two centuries or more. Joseph Blackwell, the great-grandfather of Mrs. Keith, was the first sheriff of Fauquier County after it was taken from Prince William County in 1759, in the days when the courts were opened in the name of His Majesty, King George the Second. His son,

⁵⁴⁵Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

⁵⁴⁶Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

The Men

Joseph Blackwell, grandfather of Mrs. Keith, served in the Fauquier Company in the Revolutionary war.⁵⁴⁷

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: In 1894, in a letter to General Bradley T. Johnson, General William Payne, a former Black Horse Captain told this episode about Isham Keith: “When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864 ...”⁵⁴⁸ See Letters Chapter.

“My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard ...”⁵⁴⁹ See Stories Chapter.

“An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s.”⁵⁵⁰ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

See Tyler and Bruce for more.⁵⁵¹

⁵⁴⁷Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

⁵⁴⁸Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

⁵⁴⁹Conversation with Elizabeth Keith, Warrenton, VA, September, 1992.

⁵⁵⁰*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

⁵⁵¹Tyler, V, 604 & 871; Bruce, 1924, VI, 163.

The Men

“[...]He attended the University of Virginia and in later life followed agricultural pursuits. In the war between the states he was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, later serving under Mosby. [...]”⁵⁵²

James Keith Y M N V K

Born: . Sept. 7,1839 at Woodbourne. Va. ⁵⁵³

Born September 7, 1839 in Fauquier Co. ⁵⁵⁴

Marriage:

Died: [Perhaps bur. in Richmond.]

See Moffitt, Tombstones, p. 30.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Isham Keith above.

son of Isham.⁵⁵⁵ This would make his mother Juliet (Chilton) Keith. ⁵⁵⁶

⁵⁵²Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

⁵⁵³Fauquier Co. 1759-1954; p. 295.

⁵⁵⁴Hayden. [need full cite.]

⁵⁵⁵Hayden. [need full cite.]

⁵⁵⁶Bruce; 1924; Vol. VI, Page 163.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s.”⁵⁵⁷ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

Quoted: Years of Anguish, p.62, coming home from Appomattox.

See letters in Vi.Hi. #

Manuscripts

Mss1 K2694 b

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| Author | Keith family. |
| Title | Papers, 1831-1916. |
| Description | 46 items. |
| Summary Note | The collection primarily consists of letters written by James Keith (1839-1918) while a law student at the University of Virginia and while serving with the 4th Virginia Cavalry Regiment (Black Horse Troop), Confederate States Army, in Virginia and at the battles of Fair Oaks, Va., |

⁵⁵⁷*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

The Men

and Gettysburg, Pa.; along with other scattered letters written by members of the Keith family of Fauquier County, Va.

Loc. Assoc. Mat. Keith family (of Woodburn, Fauquier County, Va.) papers (Mss1K2694a,c), Virginia Historical Society.

Provenance Note Gift of John A. C. Keith in 1959.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; 25yrs old, 6',1", red hair, blue eyes, 2nd cpl; appointed adjutant [of the 4th Virginia Cavalry,] December 7, 1863; paroled May 30, 1865 Winchester. Also listed as serving with Co. F.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Appointed Adjutant of the Fourth Virginia Regiment Cavalry, December, 1863. Member Virginia Legislature, and now Judge Eleventh Judicial Circuit of Virginia.

Judge, Court of Appeals, 1895-1906.⁵⁵⁸

[See bio. in Fauquier Hist. Soc. Papers. early 1920s.]

See Tyler #:559

⁵⁵⁸Fauquier Co. 1759-1954; p. 295.

The Men

See Hayden, VA Biog. #

Author of collection of essays, mentioned in book on VA. lawyers.

George R. King Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Published Accounts:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

⁵⁵⁹Tyler, III, 23. **Check.**

The Men

Ike Lake P

Born: Aug. 9, 1837⁵⁶⁰

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem. Co. D [Little Fork Rangers,] 4 Va Cav/ C.S.A.

/ Died/ Nov. 23, 1905.⁵⁶¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: [# A Lake family written up in Criswell. Nancy Lake McCarty provided information.]

[# John **Gott** wrote “The Lake Family.”]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’”⁵⁶² See

⁵⁶⁰Baird, p. 196, op. cite.

⁵⁶¹Baird, p. 196, op. cite.

⁵⁶²Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

The Men

Stories Chapter under Johnzie Tongue. This story refers to "Lake Brothers."

Not sure whether same Lakes.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles says Issac N. Lake was in Co. D. #

Check Stiles Ref.

How did he get into the reunion photograph? #

"Lakeland" the home of Ludwell Lake was where Mosby was wounded.

See News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 11, No 4, Fall, 1989. #

Charles P. Latham Y M V K

Photo: pending from gg grandson, Charles Cardwell

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary: pending from gg grandson, Charles Cardwell

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

The Men

Other Family: [His gg grandson, Charles Cardwell, 300 W. Franklin St., Apt 1006-W, Richmond, VA 23220, tel: 804-782-9552. Has photos, one in unif., family, obit, letters from Pt. Lookout while in prison. He was a judge after the war. Sending info. Talked 5-30-2003.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: pending from gg grandson, Charles Cardwell

CSR: Enl. April 15, 1863; captured November 10, 1863 Warrenton Springs; exchanged May 3, 1864; present September 1864; paroled May 4, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Danville.

See Brock per Krick. [# What is reference?]

Robert Latham Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”⁵⁶³ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. April 15, 1863; present June 23, 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Harrisonburg.

Charles Hunton Leache Y M N V K

Photo:⁵⁶⁴ Reference has photo.

Born: March 12, 1837, at “Wood Park,” near New Baltimore, Fauquier County, Va.⁵⁶⁵

⁵⁶³Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

⁵⁶⁴*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

The Men

Marriage: His wife survived him.⁵⁶⁶

Died: “[...] He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. [...]”⁵⁶⁷ Buried at Oakwood Cemetery⁵⁶⁸

“[...] (1) he is interred at Oakwood Cemetery, Pulaski, Virginia (I have seen his grave, replete with CSA marker) [...]”.⁵⁶⁹

Obituary: “Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski, Va. ...”⁵⁷⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: He and his wife had five children: Julia; Charles Hunton Leache; Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski; Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke; Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md.⁵⁷¹

Parents and Siblings: “[...] a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton [...]”⁵⁷²

⁵⁶⁵*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

⁵⁶⁶*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

⁵⁶⁷*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

⁵⁶⁸*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

⁵⁶⁹ Eugene Hunton Leach email June 4, 2004, tifamm@rcn.com. Eugene Hunton Leache, 12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754

⁵⁷⁰*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

⁵⁷¹*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

⁵⁷²*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

The Men

Other Family: “His mother, Jane Roberts Hunton was the first cousin of Brigadier General Eppa Hunton. [...] (2) his grandfather, Charles Hunton was President of the Virginia Senate for four years. [...]”⁵⁷³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured July 5, 1863 Greencastle, Pa.; exchanged February 18, 1864; present February 21, 1865; paroled May 9, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Captured in Penna. in 1863. Valley of Virginia.

Check this ref also:⁵⁷⁴

reference for Charles Hunton:

<http://members.aol.com/jweaver300/grayson/hunton.htm>

(This info is taken from the autobiography of Gen. Eppa Hunton).⁵⁷⁵

Leache Charles Hunton Born:3-12-1837 Fauquier Co., VA

Buried: Died:12-9-1910 Pulaski, VA

⁵⁷³ Eugene Hunton Leach email June 4, 2004, tifamm@rcn.com. Eugene Hunton Leache, 12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754

⁵⁷⁴UDC application. William Watts & Chapt 46. Per Krick.

⁵⁷⁵ Eugene Hunton Leach email June 4, 2004, tifamm@rcn.com. Eugene Hunton Leache, 12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754

The Men

Rank/Regt: 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop

Reference: CV 3-1911, V. XXIX, No. 3. Confederate Dead Database.

Robert Lear Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem. No dates on marker.⁵⁷⁶ [# Check if CV
marker. #]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: CSR: ???

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

⁵⁷⁶Baird; p. 197.

The Men

Henry Hancock Lee Y M V K T

Born: Aug. 26, 1837⁵⁷⁷

“[...] August 26, 1837 in Fauquier Co. near Lakota [...]”⁵⁷⁸

Marriage: Olivia D. Nutt, wife of Henry Hancock Lee, b. Nov. 8, 1839; d. Feb. 9, 1922.⁵⁷⁹

“[...] June 14, 1860, Olivia Smith Nutt from Greenwich, Prince William Co. [...]”⁵⁸⁰

Died: Buried Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Va. d. July 23, 1911. No Confederate Marker. ⁵⁸¹

“[...] July 23, 1911 not two miles from where he was born; Bur. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton. [...]”⁵⁸²

Obituary:

⁵⁷⁷Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

⁵⁷⁸Robinson, Ripley; February 11, 1985 letter, op. cite.

⁵⁷⁹Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

⁵⁸⁰Robinson, Ripley; February 11, 1985 letter, op. cite.

⁵⁸¹Tombstone; Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton.

⁵⁸²Robinson, Ripley; February 11, 1985 letter, op. cite.

The Men

Children: “[...] They had ten surviving children:

Henry (Harry) Hancock Lee VI; m. Maude Alice Payne; 6 child.

Anna Eustace; m. Harry Gilkerson; no child.

Robert Edward; m. Meta Shumate; 3 daus.

Lucinda; m. Charles Newton, 2nd, Edward Thomas Embry; no child.

Olivia Downman; m. William Moncure Blackwell; 1 dau.

Frances; m. Robert Smith; 1 son.

Ludwell Alexander; m. Margaret Newhouse; no child.

Francis Lightfoot; d. at age 17, unmarried.

Mary Willis; m. Robert Willis; no child.

Alice Conway; m. John Wesley Smith; 1 dau., 3 sons.”⁵⁸³

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured February 10, 1863 Bealeton, Fauquier Co.; Old capital prison Washington D.C. February 13, 1863; exchanged March 29, 1863 City Point; present April 7, 1864; paroled May 7, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

⁵⁸³Robinson, Ripley; February 11, 1985 letter, op. cite.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Miller. Bealeton.

“[...] After the war he had a flour mill, a general store and a post office at Lees Mill, and also ran a large farm. [...]”⁵⁸⁴

Thomas M. Lee K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

⁵⁸⁴Robinson, Ripley; February 11, 1985 letter, op. cite.

The Men

Additional Information:

* William F. Lee Y M K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Y K. 1863.

M K. 1863.

V Killed, April, 1863, in Fauquier Co.

“In the early fall of 1862 ... the Federal colonel shot him.”⁵⁸⁵ “Capt. Farnsworth ... shot him”, recorded Ms. Caldwell on April 17, 1863.⁵⁸⁶

Keogh: Bur. on Greenview Farm. Grave plowed over.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

⁵⁸⁵ WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation

⁵⁸⁶ Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street....”⁵⁸⁷ “In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was [visiting the] home of colonel John M. Fant....”⁵⁸⁸ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured August 9, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged April 27, 1864. This record is probably in error.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

John H. Lewis Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Richard Henry Lewis below.

⁵⁸⁷Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

⁵⁸⁸WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. June 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 22, 1865.

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Richard Henry Lewis⁵⁸⁹ Y M N V K

Photo: [Have PHOTO.]

11 Nov. 2003. Contacted by:

Phil McCoy, 829 Spring View Drive, Mt. Sterling KY 40353. Tels: 866-286-8080 (H) 859-498-4447 (W). He has photo of Richard in uniform. Will copy and send and would like to see it in the book. Obtained from Richard Lott Furnival, descendant, in Culpeper, Va. Phil downloaded roster from blackhorsecavalry.org. Cousin Bobbie McCoy called 2-27-2004.

⁵⁸⁹Most genealogical references do not mention a middle initial. However some material, including later reunion reports use one.

The Men

Born: "... born [September 20, 1836.⁵⁹⁰] at "Cedar Hill," Fauquier County [...]”⁵⁹¹

“[...] born at "Cedar Hill," Fauquier County [...]”⁵⁹²

Marriage: “[...] He married Lucinda [Margaret] Rixey, who was known as "Aunt Tiny," and who was greatly beloved.”⁵⁹³ She was b. Oct 30, 1845 and d. May 25, 1923 at "Rosedale." She is buried in the Masonic Cemetery, Culpeper, Va. [next to her husband.] They were m. by Elder William C. Lauck Dec. 21, 1865. [...]”⁵⁹⁴

“Mrs. Richard Lewis died May 25, 1923 at her home, 'Rose Dale' ...”⁵⁹⁵

Died: “Richard Lewis was badly wounded in the knee, and tho always very active, he walked with a limp the rest of his days. He very often said he 'hoped to die in the stirrups,' having a horror of ever being helpless. His

⁵⁹⁰Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, Printed by J.P. Bell company, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1933. p. 261. See this reference for extensive information on the Rixey family.

⁵⁹¹Rixey, R. P., op. cite., p. 259.

⁵⁹²Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁵⁹³Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁵⁹⁴Rixey, R. P., op. cite., p. 259.

⁵⁹⁵Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 265.

The Men

prayer was answered for Death came quickly April 19, 1905, at his home, 'Rosedale,' in Culpeper County.”⁵⁹⁶

Keogh: Buried “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville. #, but see below, says Masonic Cem., Culpeper.

Obituary: “Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville.[...]”⁵⁹⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “James Richard Lewis, the only son, born October 21, 1866, married June 2, 1896, Rose Temple Robinson, born May 17, 1875.”^{598 599}

His daughters were “Frances Rixey Lewis, b. March 17, 1868, Lucinda Tutt Lewis, called ‘Lula,’ was born November 3, 1869. Mattie Marrs Lewis, born October 1871.”⁶⁰⁰

“[...] Richard Lewis' daughters, Frances, Lucy Tutt and Martha Marrs, own and live at “Rosedale.”⁶⁰¹

⁵⁹⁶Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

⁵⁹⁷ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁵⁹⁸Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 263.

⁵⁹⁹Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., in this reference, his middle name is given as Rixey.

⁶⁰⁰Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 264.

⁶⁰¹ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “[...] eldest son of Henry Marrs Lewis and his first wife [Frances [Ann] Rixey⁶⁰²] [...]”^{603 604} His siblings were William Henry and “Mary Frances, .. born January 1, 1840.”⁶⁰⁵

Other Family: His wife’s “[...] parents were James Richard Rixey, b. Sept 1, 1818, d. Aug. 24, 1849 (son of Presley Rixey of Rixeyville, Va.), and Martha Frances Rixey (her husband’s cousin) b. July 16, 1820, d. June 15, 1912, at “Rose Dale”. They were married Dec. 19, 1844 by Elder William C. Lauck of Old School Baptist Church. [...]”⁶⁰⁶

His daughter-in-law was “daughter of John Robinson of Scotland and Robinson, West Virginia. [Richard Lewis’s brother’s son, William Aquilla Lewis married her sister, Beulah Robinson.] John Robinson ... was educated for a Catholic priest, but who instead married Lizette Smith and became an oil magnate.”⁶⁰⁷

“[...] His son, James Rixey Lewis (See Bible Record), was born at “Rosedale,” married Rose Robinson, daughter of John Robinson of Scotland

⁶⁰²Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

⁶⁰³Rixey, R. P., op. cite., p. 259.

⁶⁰⁴ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁶⁰⁵Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

⁶⁰⁶Rixey, R. P., op. cite., p. 259.

⁶⁰⁷Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., pp. 203-5.

The Men

and Robinson, West Virginia. (See Smith Chart). There is only one child, Margaret Pendleton, who was named for Margaret Pendleton, from whom she descended.

They lived at the beautiful old Rixey place, her father having inherited it from his grandmother, who was a daughter of Charles Rixey and Lucinda Johnson, who built and named it “Pleasant Hill.” [...]”⁶⁰⁸

“His grandfather was William Lewis, son of Thomas Lewis and Sarah (Hawley) Harrison, married Anne Montgomery of ‘Rosemont,’ Prince William county. About the last year of the Revolution, he moved up into Fauquier county, and built first a log house on the Montgomery estate. Captain Montgomery owned many hundred acres of land, and Anne was not only a very beautiful sixteen-year old bride, but an heiress as well, ...”⁶⁰⁹

“His father was “Henry Marrs Lewis, ...born October 25, 1801. Each of his brothers and sisters bore either the name of Montgomery or Marrs as a middle name for fear that during the Jeffersonian period of self-made men, and almost ridicule of ‘noble ancestry,’ they would forget ‘who they were.’”⁶¹⁰

⁶⁰⁸ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁶⁰⁹Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 190. See reference for extensive discussion of this family.

⁶¹⁰Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 196. See reference for extensive and interesting discussion of this family.

The Men

“Henry Marrs Lewis was married twice; first to, daughter of Richard Rixey of Fauquier County, who had a grant to the ‘Rock Spring’ farm from Lord Culpeper and whose wife was from the David Morehead family of Lauchope House, who owned Kent Island before Lord Baltimore...”⁶¹¹

He married second, “Lucy Ann Rixey, daughter of Charles Rixey of ‘Pleasant Hill,’ Culpeper County.”⁶¹²

“His slaves were the most skilled in all that country. Henry, a half Indian slave, made the spurs for the immortal Black Horse Fauquier Company of the Civil War, and the sale of them was given to him by his mistress, ‘Miss Lucy Ann.’”⁶¹³

Col Henry Marrs Lewis, b. 25 Oct., 1801, d. 9 Dec, 1853. He m. Frances Ann Rixey, 1 Dec, 1835, who d. 15 Mar., 1840. He m. 2nd, Lucy Anne Rixey, 15 June, 1842. She was b. 8 Sept., 1812 and d. 7 Dec., 1904 at “Cedar Hill.”

No source

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better

⁶¹¹Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

⁶¹²Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

⁶¹³Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p. 197.

The Men

keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...⁶¹⁴ See Letters Chapter.

“Not long ago, two youngsters, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier County, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria ... ⁶¹⁵ See Stories Chapter.

“Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper County, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, ...”⁶¹⁶ See Sketches Chapter.

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”⁶¹⁷ “In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’ ...”⁶¹⁸ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; Ft. Delaware; exchanged August 5, 1862; absent April 1864 as scout for Gen'l

⁶¹⁴Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

⁶¹⁵Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p.205.

⁶¹⁶*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop”, Vol. _____, p. 218.

⁶¹⁷Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

⁶¹⁸Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

The Men

Stuart; w. May 6, 1864 Wilderness; leg amputated. [This seems to be in error.
He did not lose his leg according to later accounts.]

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in Prince William Co. 1863.

Agriculturalist. Rixeyville,

Culpeper Co. (Check # this again)

Y 4th Sgt.

P "Rich"

"Richard Lewis, Civil War Hero [...]"⁶¹⁹

"[...] was a gallant soldier. [...]"^{620 621}

Cited for gallantry by Gen. JEB Stuart.⁶²²

"Richard Lewis represented Culpeper County in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1895 and 1896. He was a successful farmer, and a dealer in livestock, which he bought for shipment to the northern markets."⁶²³

⁶¹⁹ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁶²⁰Rixey, R. P., op. cite., p. 259.

⁶²¹ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. *The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy*. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

⁶²²Williamson; p. 217, op. cite.

⁶²³Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

The Men

Served with Mosby too. Look at regimental book on Mosby.

William Henry Lewis Y M N P V K

Born: Aug 18, 1838⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵

Marriage: (1) Nanny Strother; (2) Susan Smith. ⁶²⁶

Died: August 19, 1908; bur Church of our Savior Cem, Little Georgetown
Cem. Fauquier co.⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸

Obituary:

Children: Issue: William Aquilla, Richard, Thomas who died infancy,
Frances who died in young womanhood.⁶²⁹

Parents and Siblings: Brother to Richard H. Lewis above.

Other Family: See Richard H. Lewis above for parents and
grandparents.

⁶²⁴Baird; p. 65.

⁶²⁵*Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite..

⁶²⁶Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

⁶²⁷Baird; p. 65.

⁶²⁸*Confederate Veteran*, 16:530. Also Rixey, R. P., op. cite..

⁶²⁹Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206.

The Men

“William Henry Lewis, second son of Henry Marrs Lewis married first, Miss Nanny Strother, of ‘Mount Pleasant,’ his cousin, and a descendant of Anne Montgomery. One son, Henry Marrs Lewis, was born, who married Miss Alice Cockrane of Alexandria, Va. Colonel Henry Lewis served on the staff of the Governor and lived in Charlottesville.

“William Henry Lewis’ second wife [m 1872] was Susan Smith, Daughter of William Smith, of ‘Chelsea,’ who was a son of Colonel Rowley Smith of ‘Alton.’ [see Channing M. Smith below, for details on her parents and grandparents.] Susanna was first cousin to Capt. William R. Smith, and a member of the BH. Her brother-in-law was Black Horseman Channing M. Smith. [...]”⁶³⁰

“His eldest son, William Aquilla, married Beulah Robinson ...” See Richard H. Lewis, above, for more on her father. Three Children were born to William and Beulah Lewis:

“The eldest son, William Gordon, is a student of the University of West Virginia.

“The second son, John Robinson died at V.P.I., 1925 and sleeps in the consecrated ground at The Church of Our Saviour, Little Georgetown ...

“The third child is Mary Frances ...”⁶³¹

⁶³⁰Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

⁶³¹Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Check original source re mention of Wm. “The following military records of Richard and William Lewis during the Civil War were collected and sent to the family by General William A. Payne, of Fauquier County, also United States Senator.”⁶³²

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”⁶³³ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

[Check # reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]⁶³⁴

“Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”⁶³⁵ “In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”⁶³⁶ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

CSR: Present June 4, 1862; captured May 3, 1863 Fredericksburg; exchanged May 10, 1863; scout for Gen’l R. E. Lee August 1864; paroled May 5, 1865.

⁶³²Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

⁶³³Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

⁶³⁴Virginia State Library, #26098. Also Check #27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

⁶³⁵Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

⁶³⁶Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863.

Agriculturalist. Broad Run.

“[...] He served the Black Horse Company, and was mentioned for bravery.

Both he and his brother, Richard, served in the Virginia Legislature. [...]”⁶³⁷

Thomas M. Lomax M R V T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: Bur. on his Bristerburg Farm, nothing on tombstone.

Obituary: “Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax [...] was a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most dependable friend. Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and neighbors[...]”⁶³⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Also see Fredericksburg Star obit, July 2, 1917, p. 2, c. 5. Check #.

Children:

⁶³⁷Blackwell, E. M., op. cite, p. 206. More in reference on descendants.

⁶³⁸Klitch, p. 206.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. October 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in the Valley of Va.

Agriculturalist. Midland.

Great-great-great-grandson sending info: 5-27-2002.⁶³⁹

James Monroe Love Y M V K

Born: B. 1843.⁶⁴⁰ # Check.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary: Cannot find obit in Democrat.

⁶³⁹ Marc Ager, email message from <Marcager@aol.com> (20 W. Lucerne Circle, # 915, Orlando FL 32801) to author, 27 January 2002.

⁶⁴⁰ Va.CMH. p. 1006.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Following for Love or Loving? “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”⁶⁴¹ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; w. in arm October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; lost arm; paroled April 29, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Wdd. Fairfax.

V Lost an arm at Stephensburg. October 8, 1863. Fairfax County.

He was from Fairfax County and joined the Black Horse when it was first organized, “who became conspicuous in the Troop for gallant conduct.”⁶⁴²

⁶⁴¹Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

⁶⁴²Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

The Men

Graduated from VMI, with honors, 27th in class (7-2-69); matriculated from Fairfax C. H.; 4th Va. Cav. CSA, lawyer; Comm. Attny; Bd. of Visitors, VMI, 1889-97; Judge, Fairfax, Va. ; d. June 12, 1933.⁶⁴³

Cited for gallantry by JEB Stuart.⁶⁴⁴

UDC appl. in Krick file. # Check.

R. J. Loving Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Following for Love or Loving? “I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your

⁶⁴³Virginia Military Institute; *Register of Former Cadets*; 1957 Memorial Edition.

⁶⁴⁴Williamson; *Mosby's Rangers*; p. 217. Contains full report of Stuart and endorsement by Gen. Lee.

The Men

memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...⁶⁴⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Josiah Lowe

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁶⁴⁵Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

The Men

CSR: Enl. June 18, 1861; dropped from roll January 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* **R. Wyndham Lucas Y M V K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Y K. Trevillians Station.

V Killed at Trevillian Station, May, 1864.

R. A. Hart letter says killed June 11, 1864.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Check. Is more at reference? Put 2nd Pph

(or all) at *Died* heading?

R. Wyndham Lucas

The Men

“Windham Lucas as I wrote you before was in possession of the Yankees he was wounded & I think he is there yet they have taken a great many of the Black Horse and they have all been exchanged.”⁶⁴⁶

“Windham Lucas poor fellow died from his wound his Mother arrived but a few hours before he died. The family are much distressed.”⁶⁴⁷

CSR: Enl. March 1, 1862; w. and captured January 8, 1863 Bristowsburg; exchanged March 29, 1863; w. right ankle.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Thomas R. Lunsford Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

⁶⁴⁶Klitch, H.J., op. cite., p.22.

⁶⁴⁷Klitch, H.J., op. cite., p. 37.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present February 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Spelled Lunceford.

Keith: spelled Lunsford.

Check Moses Magill Hardy, p. 245 [what ref?] [Baird?]

George H. Markell Y M R P V K

Born: Alexandria November 25, 1831⁶⁴⁸

Marriage: Also on marker is E[lizabeth] Ellen Spillman, wife of George H. Markell; b. November 8, 1830; d. July 23, 1861; and Maria L. Spilman, wife of Geo. H. Markell, 1842-1916.⁶⁴⁹

Died: Warrenton, February 11, 1895 bur. in Warrenton Cem.⁶⁵⁰

⁶⁴⁸Tombstone and Baird; p. 177.

⁶⁴⁹Tombstone and Baird; p. 177.

⁶⁵⁰Tombstone and Baird; p. 177.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: The obituary of his son gives family information. George's wife was Ellen Elizabeth Spilman. They had seven children: Henry Hamilton Markell, d. July 17, 1927; Mrs. Idaline McDonald, Palmyra, Mo.; Miss Theodosia Markell, Washington, D.C.; Mrs. Nannie Bates, Chicago; Mrs. Lulu Olinger, Washington, D.C. ; Mrs. Decatur Burke, New Jersey; William B. Markell, Chicago, and Milton W. Markell, Warrenton, Va.⁶⁵¹

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 1, 1962; detailed April 1864 to provost guard; horse k. September 1864 Winchester; paroled April 20, 1865 Millwood.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Warrenton.

K J. L. Markell.

⁶⁵¹*The Fauquier Democrat*, July 20, 1927, p. 1.

The Men

* James Markham Marshall Y M N V K

Born: September 14, 1842⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³

“[...] Warrenton, Va. Sept. 14, 1842. [...]” ⁶⁵⁴

Marriage:

Died: V Died September, 1862 from a disease contracted in the service.

... Among those of our citizens who have been killed or wounded & died is Markham Marshall of fever, ...⁶⁵⁵

“[...] When the war broke out he was a student at the U. Va. Enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry. Fought through the war until the battle of Second Manassas, where a horse was killed under him; and being unwell, was sent home to Warrenton, where he died Sept. 1, 1862. ⁶⁵⁶

September 6, 1862. “A member of the Black Horse Troop of Fauquier County and of the 4th Virginia Cavalry C.S.A. To the memory of my son from his devoted mother Ann P. Brooke. “Bur. Warrenton Cem.⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸

⁶⁵²Tombstone; Baird; p. 194.

⁶⁵³Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, of his foster mother: Ann Peters, wife of Martin P. Brooke aged 83 years. Martin P. Brooke, b. Nov 9, 1797, d. Oct. 18, 1852.

⁶⁵⁴Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

⁶⁵⁵Klitch, letter dated Sept. 11, 1862, p. 19.

⁶⁵⁶Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

⁶⁵⁷Tombstone; Baird; p. 194.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[...] Like his sister...he was adopted and raised by [Ann] Mrs. Martin P. Brooke.”⁶⁵⁹ His sister [Lily T. Marshall, b. Mar. 12, 1838] married Black Horseman Moses Magill Green.

He was one of “three gallant sons [of Alexander John Marshall] who espoused the cause of the Confederacy.”⁶⁶⁰

Other Family: His birth parents were Alexander [John]. Marshall and wife Maria R. Taylor.⁶⁶¹ Mrs Marshall passed when James was 16 months and Lily 5 years old.

“[...] His father was “Alexander [John]. Marshall, b. at Warrenton, Va., February 21, 1803; d. at Baltimore, February 21, 1882; buried in Warrenton; m. 1st, December 6, 1827, Maria R. Taylor, b. November 30, 1808; d. January 8, 1844; 2nd, Ann Robb, who yet lives in Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a lawyer of fine promise in early life, but ceased to practice on his election as Clerk of Fauquier. He filled this place for years. During the war he was in the

⁶⁵⁸Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery, of his foster mother: Ann Peters, wife of Martin P. Brooke aged 83 years. Martin P. Brooke, b. Nov 9, 1797, d. Oct. 18, 1852.

⁶⁵⁹Paxton, W.M., op. cite., pp. 262, 148.

⁶⁶⁰Klitch, p. 107.

⁶⁶¹Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

The Men

Confederate State Senate. After the war he removed to Baltimore where he died. The first Mrs. Marshall was a daughter of Robert Johnstone Taylor, an eminent lawyer of Alexandria, Va. The second wife was a daughter of Charles Gartz Robb and Sarah G. McGlenachan, of Warrenton. Mr. Marshall was a learned and polite gentlemen, - an agreeable companion, - of fine conversational powers, and sober, yet festive in his habits. His great heart and open hand wasted his estate, and left him in humble circumstances. His wit and fund of anecdotes made him agreeable and popular.”

His grandfather was “Charles Marshall, b. at ‘Oakhill’ Fauquier, Co., January 31, 1767; d. at Warrenton in 1805; m. September 13, 1787 Lucy Picket, b. May 2, 1767, d. 1825. Both buried at Old Turkey Church. Practiced law in Warrenton.”⁶⁶²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J[unction].” ⁶⁶³ See Letters Chapter.

“What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?”

⁶⁶⁴ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present June 18, 1862; k. July 19, 1863.

[Incorrect death date.]

⁶⁶²Paxton, W.M., op. cite., p. 53.

⁶⁶³ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861-1865*, p.13.

⁶⁶⁴Klitch, p. 107.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Also Check # Hardy, p. 356.

Leclaire Arell Marsteller Y M N V K

Photo: His photograph in what is said to be his VMI uniform is displayed in the Manassas Museum. The caption mistakenly [Check recent correspondence. May not be same.] lists him as belonging to Company H, 4th Virginia Infantry. The caption says he was wounded at first Manassas. The VMI Register of Former Cadets does not list him. The only Marsteller listed is Emlyn Harrison Marsteller of Gainesville, Virginia, Class of 1898. [There is a pistol displayed given by the Marsteller family. Check source. #]

Check correspondence with Manassas Museum.

See copy of letter sent to me by Lewis Leigh, Jr., March 20, 2002.

Born:

Marriage:

Died: [d. 4/1/1898 near Remington, age 75.]⁶⁶⁵

Sept. 1844-5/17/1904. # Check. ⁶⁶⁶

⁶⁶⁵Fredericksburg Freelance, 4/21/98, p.3, c.2. Also fsrt, per Krick. #

The Men

Keogh: bur. in family plot at "Arellton," family home near Thoroughfare Gap.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ..." ⁶⁶⁷ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

See Lewis brothers above.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles says: Lewis Adolphus Marsteller, and was in Co. A.

V A. A. Marsteller. Wounded at Stephensburg, 1863. Physician.
Washington, D.C.

⁶⁶⁶*Confederate Veteran* 12:500, per Krick. #

⁶⁶⁷Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

The Men

Y A. A. Marsteller.

K A. A. Marsteller.

“Acca” according to Wm Payne. See Lewis brothers above.

[A. A. Marsteller not Leclaire!!!]

[# Contact reference.⁶⁶⁸]

Edward Martin Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁶⁶⁸Letter from Lelia Kehoe, Warrenton. Contact Mrs. Frederick A. Marstellar, 2200 Belle Haven Rd.,

Alex. Va. 22307. Her husband was his grandson. **Check** spelling of first names. **#**

The Men

CSR: Enl. April 8, 1862; present April 1864; w. on neck May 1864; furloughed June 10, 1864 for 30 days; paroled May 9, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Spelled Edward.

V Edward Martin. Wounded at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864.⁶⁶⁹ Dead.

T "Ned"

George Washington "Josh" Martin Y M R P V K

Born: February 2, 1844⁶⁷⁰

Marriage: There is no record of his marrying.

Died: February 24, 1898.⁶⁷¹ He is buried in the Martin family cemetery in Midland, Fauquier Co.

Obituary: At death he was hailed as "the most famous" of the Blackhorsemen. With his brother Bob dead, and his brother Dick living in

⁶⁶⁹Keith Letter, May 28, 1864 to Juliet Chilton Keith, says May 27.

⁶⁷⁰Tombstone; Baird; p.42.

⁶⁷¹Tombstone; Baird; p.42.

The Men

Missouri, Josh became the symbol in Fauquier of the achievements and fame of the three Martin brothers.

“It is only people that possess firmness who can possess true gentleness [...] I have seen him in the advance dismounted, his eyes blazing with the flame of battle, and his voice rising above the rattling fire of carbines, cheering his comrades on; and I have seen him stop, and with a pitying tenderness give his canteen to a wounded enemy lying in his path [...]”⁶⁷²
See Obituary Chapter.

“The women of Warrenton collected funds for a marker⁶⁷³ for Josh Martin’s grave. See Obituary Chapter.

Children: There is no record of his marrying.

Parents and Siblings: His father was “Honest” John Martin⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ b. circa 1800; d. between December 20, 1875 ⁶⁷⁶ and August 28, 1876.⁶⁷⁷ M.

⁶⁷²United Daughters of the Confederacy; Black Horse Chapter; from a newspaper clipping in the Chapter scrapbook, source unknown. Provided to the author by Mrs. J. Willard Lineweaver of Warrenton, Va.

⁶⁷³Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, “The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs,” undated DC BH Chapter Booklet; _____.

⁶⁷⁴Newspaper clipping, source unknown, copy given to the author by John K. Gott of Arlington, Va. This clipping is a obituary announcement of the death of Richard Martin. In it he is referred to as the son of “Honest” John Martin.

⁶⁷⁵Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Family of “Honest” John Martin of Fauquier County Virginia*; in preparation.

⁶⁷⁶Fauquier Deeds; B. 67, Pg. 403. [Need dates.]

⁶⁷⁷Fauquier Wills; Bk. 35, Pg. 404. Date of will probate.

The Men

Susan A. _____, who was b. March 10, 1803; d. August 9, 1879. She is buried in the Martin family cemetery.⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ His grave is unknown, but is probably in the same cemetery unmarked.

Their children were:

1. Margaret A.; m. James H. Childs. (also member Black Horse.)
2. Susan Elizabeth—"Betty"; m. William A. Bowen, Jr. (also member Black Horse.)
3. Mildred L.—"Minnie"; never married.
4. Robert E.—"Bob"; m. Mary Virginia Childs, sister of James H. Childs. (Both members of the Black Horse.)
5. John Richard—"Dick"; m. Mary _____. (member, Black Horse.)
6. George W.—"Josh"; never married. (member, Black Horse.)

Other Family: Cite Elias Martin family bible.

John Martin was a farmer and owned two farms near the Cassanova section of Fauquier County. The largest, 405 acres, he called his "home"

⁶⁷⁸Tombstone. The Martin family cemetery is on land that was once part of John Martin's Licking Run Farm, now owned by Mr. **#**_____.

⁶⁷⁹Baird, Nancy Chappelle, p. 42., op. cite.

The Men

farm.⁶⁸⁰ His other farm of about 352 acres he called his “Licking Run”

farm.⁶⁸¹

John Martin and his wife Susan raised their family in turbulent times. The family became especially known because of the exploits of their three sons in the renowned “Black Horse Cavalry,” one of the most famous Confederate cavalry units. Each of the brothers gave very distinguished service. Dick Martin was known for his skill and daring as a “scout.” Bob Martin won a rifle for being the “bravest man in the Confederate Army”. Josh Martin was involved in a famous incident, in which Lt. John Meigs, an engineer on Gen. Philip Sheridan’s staff, and son of Union General Montgomery Meigs, was killed.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: During the war, the Martin home was a rendezvous for meetings of members of the Black Horse, and became a well-known landmark. ⁶⁸² See Stories Chapter.

“During this campaign [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the

⁶⁸⁰The Home Farm occupied the S.W. corner of the intersection of the modern day Meetze Road (Rt. 643, old name, Fredericksburg-Warrenton Rd.) and Beach Road (Rt. 616, old name Shumates Mill Rd.) near “Cassanova Corner.”

⁶⁸¹ It was located about two miles away on Licking Run, to the immediate North of the intersection of the modern day Green Rd. (Rt. 674) and Harry Edwards Rd. (Rt. 636.)

⁶⁸²Hunter; *Women of the Debatable Land*; op. cite.; pg. 668.

The Men

First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening.

Source? UDC newspaper clip? See Stories Chapter.

[Add story from BH UDC newspaper clip.]

[Check # article re Meigs' death in ref. Is this source of confusion re

George vice Richard killing Meigs?]⁶⁸³

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs' death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”⁶⁸⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Richard “Dick” Martin.

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 8, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in October, 1864 in the Valley of Virginia, by Lieutenant Meigs, of General Sheridan's staff, whom he killed. Agriculturalist. Warrenton.

Check article re Meigs' death in Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132, per Krick. #

⁶⁸³Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

⁶⁸⁴ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951-19??, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

The Men

John M. Martin Y M V T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V Dead.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. November 1, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

John Richard “Dick” Martin Y M N V K T

Born: If he passed “[...] in the 75th year of his age [...]”⁶⁸⁵ then he was age 74 in January 1916; then born around year 1842.

Marriage: Mary . **from Josh Martin’s entry**

“After the war Dick emigrated to Missouri, became a schoolmaster, got converted, dropped his evil ways and married [...]”⁶⁸⁶,

Died: near Casanova, 25 January, 1916⁶⁸⁷

Obituary: Dick Martin’s obituary in the local Warrenton paper read:

“..died at the home of his sister Miss Minnie Martin of near Casanova, 25 January, 1916, and was buried the following day at the Martin home [...] He was in the 75th year of his age. He had made his home for a number of years in the State of Missouri, and returned about six months ago [...] to spend the remainder of his life in his dear old home. [...] He will always be remembered by the survivors of his comrades as one of the bravest of the brave.[...]”⁶⁸⁸

See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

⁶⁸⁵Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

⁶⁸⁶Hunter, Alexander; *The Women of the Debatable Land*; pg. 208-209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

⁶⁸⁷Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

⁶⁸⁸Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: See Josh Martin.

Other Family: Fathers will.⁶⁸⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Dick Martin...was second to none in the Black Horse for courage and nerve.”⁶⁹⁰ See Stories Chapter.

“June 15, ?? As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s].”⁶⁹¹ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; [20 yrs. old]; present April 1864; paroled May 18, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Alive in 1913 in Fulton, Mo.⁶⁹²

⁶⁸⁹Father's will. Fauquier Co. wills.

⁶⁹⁰Hunter, Alexander; *The Women of the Debatable Land*; pg. 208-209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

⁶⁹¹ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951-19??, Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

⁶⁹²*Confederate Veteran*; 22:128.

The Men

R. C. Martin

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh list has R. C. Martin, 1840-1921, Bur. Bealeton Cem, Ward 3, lot 53, Black Horse Cavalry. **Check #**. Who is this man?

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Robert Edward “Bob” Martin Y M N V K

Born:

The Men

Marriage: Married Mary Virginia⁶⁹³ Childs, sister of Black Horseman James H. Childs above, December 13, 1869.⁶⁹⁴ She died Feb. 4, 1912.⁶⁹⁵

Died: Bob Martin d. “a few years after the war, killed by a runaway horse⁶⁹⁶... Buried next to his brother Josh Martin in the Martin family cemetery.” He died in a runaway horse accident, 30 January 1871.⁶⁹⁷ Grave marked R.E.M.⁶⁹⁸

Obituary: “Thrown from a sleigh and killed, on the 29th of January 1871, Robert E. Martin of Fauquier County Va. [...] Unlooked for, unwarned, death came in the danger that was hardly feared as such,[...]”⁶⁹⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

⁶⁹³Middle name recalled and related to author by Mrs. E. L. Childs, Jr.

⁶⁹⁴Fauquier Marriages; b. 7, ;pg. 90.

⁶⁹⁵No records yet found on Mary V. Childs Martin, except death date in Childs family bible, op. cite.

[**Check** Fauquier records for Will.]

⁶⁹⁶Childs family tradition is that he was in a wagon overturned by a runaway horse at “Red Hill”, now owned by J.C. Williams.

⁶⁹⁷*Confederate Veteran* 22:128. This reference discusses the Martin family, and the Meigs incident involving Richard Martin. Since he is not mentioned in his father's will in 1875, but his wife is, it is assumed he died between 1869 and 1875. He certainly died before July 19, 1878, because James H. Childs, who died on that date is shown as alive, and Martin dead, in the postwar Black Horse Roster, [document “V.”]

⁶⁹⁸Tombstone.

⁶⁹⁹ John Richard Martin, handwritten obituary of his brother, copy provided by James C. Fresca, (P. O. Box 151 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775,) obtained by him from Dick Martin’s granddaughter, Aileen Burge Wright. In his family bible, Dick Martin recorded his brother’s death date as 30 January.

The Men

Children: They had one daughter, Annie Robert⁷⁰⁰ Martin, born 10 November 1870.⁷⁰¹ She died young, 2 October 1874.⁷⁰² She is probably buried in the Martin or Childs Family Cemetery.

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Cite Martin Bible.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”⁷⁰³

“...Robert, ..was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse, and he was to the enemy’s scouts a rankling thorn.”⁷⁰⁴ See Stories Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had

⁷⁰⁰ John Richard Martin Family Bible, gives middle name.

⁷⁰¹ Annie R. Martin entry, Fauquier County Births: 96, line 40. Born near 3 Mile Station, parents Robert E. and Mary B. Martin. He was a farmer, reported by John Martin (her grandfather). The B. in Mary's name should be a V.

⁷⁰² John Richard Martin Family Bible; gives birth and death date. She is not listed in Fauquier County death records.

⁷⁰³ Welton, p. 217.

⁷⁰⁴ Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*; op. cite.; pg. 666.

The Men

refused to surrender.”⁷⁰⁵ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”⁷⁰⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; 3rd Sgt; 1st Sgt.; w. January 1864 Fauquier Co.; present September 1864; paroled May 6, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded near Bealeton, .January, 1864.

Dead.

Beverly Randolph Mason Y M

Photo: [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]” Reference has photo.

Born: 1834 **Source?**

⁷⁰⁵Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

⁷⁰⁶Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

Marriage: Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846-1925 [Source?](#)

“[...] in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching [...]” [\[From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.\]](#) [From first obit.](#)

Died: April 24, 1910; bur. Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria [Source?](#)

Obituary: “ ‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.” [*need footnote](#). See Obituary Chapter. Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

[Is Gen. T. T. Mumford author of first Obit?](#)

“ [... A] brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman [...]”⁷⁰⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

[\[Check Fredericksburg Star 4/23/1910, p3, c2.\]](#)

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

⁷⁰⁷*Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. September 9, 1861; dropped October 1863; paroled Columbia.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Served as ACS, 4th Va. Cav. Served Fitz Lee Staff. "Capt." 1834-April 24, 1910; bur. Ivy Hill Cem, Alexandria; wife; Eliza Nelson Mason; 1846-1925 [Check cemetery #.] Source?

[Check Hayden.]#

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

““““““‘Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.’ And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.”*need footnote. See Obituary Chapter.

‘

“ “[... A] brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards

The Men

which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman [...]”⁷⁰⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Obituary: MAJ. B. R. MASON

By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverley Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington D.C., [this is also a fragment] He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services.” *need footnote. See Obituary Chapter.

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. Munford, of Lynchburg. August 2001

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

⁷⁰⁸*Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

The Men

A. A. Mastilla

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. February 11, 1862; absent April 1864 scout for Gen'l Stuart;
paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.)

Robert E. McCormick Y M R P V K

Born:

The Men

Marriage: He married Jane Rose Fewell and raised ten children and stepchildren. ⁷⁰⁹

Died: According to relatives, he is buried in an unmarked grave in the Payne family cemetery on Conde Road, between the towns of Marshall and Warrenton. His will indicates he died in 1900 at about age 75. ⁷¹⁰

Obituary:

Children: Their children were Thomas Marshall, Elizabeth J., Sarah Ellen who married a Knight, Saluda Ann who married a Payne, Julia Etta who married a Harrell, James K., Catherine L who married an Anderson, and Eva Jane who married a Putnam. ⁷¹¹

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Jane Fewell m. 1st, John Turner Robinson.

His grandson (son of Julia) is Robert Harrell. ⁷¹²

⁷⁰⁹Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, VA 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

⁷¹⁰Information provided by Don Hakenson, 806-7835/7835, great-grandson, 6260 Fogle Street, Alexandria, VA 22310. Referred by John Gott. 5/18/95.

⁷¹¹ 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, VA 22405, 703-373-7595.

⁷¹² 134 Deacon Rd., Fredericksburg, VA 22405, 703-373-7595.

The Men

Contact Mrs. Fay Morris, 347-1876, P.O. Box 165, Warrenton, VA 20188.

Letter sent 2/13/02/

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Cpl.; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.;
exchanged August 5, 1862; w. October 11, 1863 Stephensburg; leg amputated.
5' 11" tall, swarthy complexion, black hair, grey eyes and was 33 at
enlistment.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: M 1st Corporal.

V First Corporal, lost a leg at Stephensburg, October, 1863. Orleans.

Elias H. McDonald Y M V K

Born: February 4, 1844⁷¹³

Marriage: “[...] After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of
Orlean, VA. [...] his wife preceded him in death [...] about three years ago
[...]”⁷¹⁴

⁷¹³Baird; p. 97.

⁷¹⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

The Men

Died: January 4, 1931 Rectortown. Bur. Ivy Hill Cemetery, Upperville.⁷¹⁵

Obituary: [...] On January 4, Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, [...] where he had gone to spend the Xmas holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home. [...]"⁷¹⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “[...] seven children, three daughters and four sons [...]"⁷¹⁷

Their children who survived at his death were: “[...] E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, VA., Mrs. J.H. Lankfor of Dover, Pa., and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown, Va., where he made his home since the death of his wife [...]"⁷¹⁸

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: “[...] and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. [...]"⁷¹⁹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. November 10, 1862; present April 1864.

⁷¹⁵Baird; p. 97.

⁷¹⁶*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

⁷¹⁷*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

⁷¹⁸*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

⁷¹⁹*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Orleans.

H. E. McDonald

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged August 25, 1863.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

John McDonald M R V K

Born: Keogh: John T. McDonald, 1845-1929, Prince William Co. , Va.

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: John T. McDonald, 1845-1929, Prince William Co. , Va.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. February 1, 1864; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1864

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: R J. T. McDonald.

K J. W. McDonald.

V J. W. McDonald. Orleans.

[Check # Moses Magill]

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Hardy, p. 245. Confused with Moses Magill

Green? Check # ref.

James H. McVeigh Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. May 15, 1863; detailed September 1863 ordinance dept;
paroled April 9, 1865 Appomattox C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded. Baltimore [Md.]

Richard McVeigh

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: 36 years old; w. right breast, captured April 10, 1865 Fairfax Station; released on oath June 5, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: (Not member of Black Horse.)

Richard M. Meredith Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: N R. W. Meredith.

The Men

Walker Ried [Reid?] Millon Y M V

Born: b. 1824; d, 1891. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. # Check.

Marriage:

Died: b. 1824; d, 1891. per UDC Appl, Chapt 63, per Krick. # Check.

Keogh: spelled "Millan"; grandson says thinks bur Fairfax Cem., Fairfax City.

[# Check with grandson.]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: John Gott: Prominent Fairfax Co. family.#

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 1, 1863; Sgt.; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V W. R. Mellon.

K W. R. Millan

The Men

Wellington Millon Y M N V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Wellington Mellon. Enl. April 25, 1865; Sgt.; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wellington Mellon. Second Sergeant. Dead.

K Wellington Millan, 2nd Sergeant.

T Millan

The Men

Robert Mitchell Y M N V K

Born: April 10, 1833⁷²⁰

Marriage:

Died: One Robert Mitchell bur. Henson Family Cem. Little Georgetown, Fauquier Co.; d. March 27, 1915.⁷²¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt; captured January 26, 1864 Fauquier Co.; exchanged September 30, 1864; present October 1864; paroled May 13, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y 3rd Sgt. Captured.

V Wounded in battles around Richmond in 1862. Prince William.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁷²⁰Baird; p. 281.

⁷²¹Baird; p. 281.

The Men

James H. Moffit Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: N I. H. Moffit.

[**Check #** William Gill Moore]

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Tyler, V, 595. 1824-1910

John P. Newhouse Y M N V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: Bur Family graveyard at Opal on Rt. 29.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.;
exchanged August 5, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 1, 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Washington, D.C.

DeGobert B. O'Bannon

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: 1st Lt.; captured July 21, 1863 Chester Gap; Johnson Island, Ohio
October 20, 1863; exchanged March 14, 1865 Point Lookout, Md.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Robert Orison

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured May 13, 1863 Herndon Station.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: S. E. Page M [**Check # Y**]

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

The Men

Y Did not serve with co.

Alexander Dixon Payne Y M N R P V K

Photo: See Bliss reference for photo.

[See also Book⁷²² by George N. Bliss, R.I. Cav., p. 13. Check # out. Has (Hugh Hamilton) Photo. Also has pictures of A.D. Payne. #]

Born: “B. 30 Sept 1837 in Warrenton, Va. [...]”⁷²³

Marriage: “[...] Ann Morson Scott 1 July 1868 at St. James Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Rev. J.R. Hubbard officiating [...]”⁷²⁴

“His wife was b. 29 June 1841 at “Oakwood:, Fq. Co.; she d. 29 Apl 1915 in Warrenton; she was dau. of Robert Eden Scott⁷²⁵ [brother of the first Black

⁷²²Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) “How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace,” part of *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

⁷²³Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

⁷²⁴Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

⁷²⁵Robert Eden Scott represent Fauquier in the House of Representatives. He was b. April 22, 1808, and was killed May 3, 1862 by Federal deserters. See Hayden, p. __#__.

The Men

Horse Captain, John Scott] of “Oakwood: and w. Ann Casson Morson of “Holly Wood”, St. Co.; she was buried in Warrenton Cemetery⁷²⁶

M. Ann Morson Scott, dau. of Congressman Robert Eden Scott and Ann Morson. B. 1842 at Oakwood. ⁷²⁷

Died: “[...] 8 Mch 1893 at his home in Warrenton; buried in Warrenton Cemetery, services conducted from same Church by Rev. George W. Nelson. [...]”.

Obituary: “A Warrenton paper contains his obituary written by Judge James Keith, who – after paying tribute to his character and ability –well describes him physically as possessed of ‘a tall and commanding figure, a stately presence, and a countenance full of sincerity and intelligence [...]”. ⁷²⁸ .

Do we have this obit?

#See obits. Eulogy by Gen. Payne. Carr scrapbook.⁷²⁹

See obit in Jones Bible, Lynn Hopewell has copy.#

“Mrs. Alec D. Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D.C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915, at half

⁷²⁶Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

⁷²⁷Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

⁷²⁸Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

⁷²⁹Carr scrapbook; op. cite.

The Men

past four o'clock, after a prolonged illness of several months.[...]"⁷³⁰ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: "[...] ... Capt and Mrs. Payne had 8 children –Robert E. S., Alice D., Margaret L., Eliza R., Ann M., Richards W., Agnes L., and Morson."⁷³¹

Parents and Siblings: Richards Payne and w. Alice Fitzhugh Dixon.⁷³²

Other Family: Children: Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, Mrs. H. H. Carr.⁷³³ [These are likely their children who were surviving at the time of Ann Morsen Payne's death in April 1915. Nannie Payne is likely their daughter Ann M. – S]

See Moffitt Tombstones for sketch of dau.

His father was Richards Payne [son of Daniel Payne and his wife Elizabeth Hooe Winter,⁷³⁴] "b. ..8 Aug 1809, ..at 'Granville,' Fq. Co.; m. Alice Fitzhugh Dixon 17 Sept 1834 in Warrenton, Rev. George Lemmon officiating; d. 25 Dec 1871 in Warrenton, where he was buried; ...He practiced law in Warrenton until 1850. Shortly thereafter he was elected judge of the

⁷³⁰Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

⁷³¹Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

⁷³²Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 138.

⁷³³Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

⁷³⁴Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 103.

The Men

Fauquier Court, which office he held till the outbreak of the Civil War. 1861 he was elected to the Virginia Legislature ...His w. was dau. of Turner Dixon⁷³⁵ of "Vermont", Fq. Co., and w. Maria Turner, his cousin., b. 25 Oct 1812, and d. 23 Feb 1900;"⁷³⁶ Buried in Warrenton Cemetary.⁷³⁷

A.D. Payne's wife's father: **See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott. Perhaps put in main text** R.E. Scott was not a Blackhorseman.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river."⁷³⁸ See Stories Chapter.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."⁷³⁹ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: S. E. Page M [**Check # Y**]

⁷³⁵Welton, p. 109. Henry Turner Dixon was "the only man in Fauquier County to vote for Abraham Lincoln [in the 1860 elections]. See reference for further information on Dixon.

⁷³⁶Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 138.

⁷³⁷Baird; p. 194.

⁷³⁸Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

⁷³⁹Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

Enl. April 25, 1863[5?]; AWOL September, 1863.

Y Did not serve with co.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: “1853 he entered William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va. and was there three years, lodging the first year with Mrs. Maupin, and the last two years with Mrs. Dix. 1857 he entered the University of Virginia and studied law; he was there one year.

“Apl 1861 he was made Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry of Fq. Co., which he commanded in 1863 and served with throughout the War..... After the war he practiced law. He was three times Mayor of Warrenton. He nominated General Hancock for President 1880. He was a member of the State Legislature 1885-7, representing Loudoun and Fauquier. [...]” ⁷⁴⁰

See personal and family sketch in “Personal Sketches - State of Virginia.”

Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

See Jeffires Also sketch of AD payne, p 232.

N ViHi has *diary*.

See letter to father while captured, Carr Scrapbook. Put in Bravest.

Check # UDC applic; Chapt 77. per Krick.

⁷⁴⁰Payne, Col. Brook, op. cite., p. 176. Details of wife's family also in this reference.

The Men

Mentioned in Courtney Washington's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

Daniel James Payne M V K

Born: "B. 31 Jany 1825 at 'Chestnut Lawn', Fq. Co." ^{741 742}which?

Marriage: ; " m. Mary C. Wheatley 6 Apl 1852 at 'Wheatley', Cu. Co." ^{743 744}which?

Died: "d. 9 Feb 1900 at 'Chestnut Lawn', where he lived and was buried." ^{745 746}which?

Obituary: "During the Civil War he was a good soldier; his commanding officer paid him a just tribute in the Warrenton newspaper announcing his death. He was there described as 'a man of strong character, firm in his convictions, and positive in asserting them.'" ^{747 748}which?

⁷⁴¹Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁴²Baird; p. 139.

⁷⁴³Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁴⁴Baird; p. 139.

⁷⁴⁵Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁴⁶Baird; p. 139.

⁷⁴⁷Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁴⁸Baird; p. 139.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Father James Payne. [Daniel James Payne was one of seven children?] ⁷⁴⁹

Brother Marshall K. Payne **which?**^{750 751}

Other Family: “His w. was b. 13 Dec 1829 and d. 11 Nov 1905; dau of George T. Wheatley and w. Katherine Taylor, dau. of Mandly Taylor of Va. [**Check #** for typo, Va.?] Co....They had 10 children.” **which?**^{752 753}

In above, “They had 10...” refer to Horseman and wife, to her parents, or to her mother’s parents?

His father was James Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his first wife, Susannah Kelly.⁷⁵⁴] “b. 20 June 1791 at ‘Bleak Hill’, Cu. Co.; m. Mary Isham Randolph Keith, 7 Sept 1815 in Fq.; d. 21 Apr 1869 at his home ‘Chestnut Lawn,” Fq. Co., where he and all his children except Mrs. Jeffries were buried....He was the only child of his father’s first marriage, and was reared by his first-cousin Mrs. Scott of Fq.

⁷⁴⁹Payne, Col. Brook; op. cite; p. 112.

⁷⁵⁰Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁵¹Baird; p. 139.

⁷⁵²Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁵³Baird; p. 139.

⁷⁵⁴Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p.89.

The Men

“He is said to have served in the war of 1812, and was known as Captain....

“His wife was first-cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall. She was b. 19 June 1789, and d. 14 Mch 1869.

“1830 ‘James Payne of Marsh Run’ qualified as Justice of the Peace in Fq. Co.

“There were 7 children.....”⁷⁵⁵

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. February 1, 1864; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Alexandria.

Check # UDC per Krick.

“Before his marriage he was Deputy Clerk of the Court in Fq. Co. [In] 1849 he and his brother Marshall K. Payne were merchants, operating in Fq. Co. under the title of Payne & Brother.” which?^{756 757}

⁷⁵⁵Payne, Col. Brook; op. cite; p. 112.

⁷⁵⁶Payne, Col Brook; op. cite; p. 153. Reference has extensive biography of his children and descendants.

⁷⁵⁷Baird; p. 139.

The Men

E. S. Payne Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles shows Eugene S. Payne, Co. G.

John Daniel Payne Y

Photo His and his wife's photograph is in the Old Jail Museum,

Warrenton, VA.#

The Men

Born: “B. 22 Apl 1828 in Tuscumbia, Ala.”⁷⁵⁸

Marriage: “m. Lucy Harrison Gordon Blackwell 20 Jany 1852 in Fq. Co., Va.”⁷⁵⁹

“His wife was b. 7 May 1834 and d. 10 Jany 1897 in Warrenton, Va., at the home of her dau. Mrs. George Stone⁷⁶⁰... She was buried beside her husband; her grave is not marked. She was dau. of William Steptoe Blackwell and w. Anne Sparke Gordon.”⁷⁶¹

Died: “d. 16 Dec 1880 in Fq. Co.; buried in Warrenton cemetery. The dates of his birth and death cut on his grave-stone are incorrect. This has been determined by the examination of more reliable evidence, in conference with members of his family....”⁷⁶²

Obituary:

Children: “Dr. and Mrs. Payne had 3 children.....”⁷⁶³ one of whom was a “dau. Mrs. George Stone”.⁷⁶⁴

⁷⁵⁸Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁵⁹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁶⁰Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁶¹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁶²Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁶³Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁶⁴Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “[He] was a son of Colonel William Winter Payne, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, a member of Congress from Alabama, who married Minerva Winston, daughter of Governor Winston, of Alabama.”⁷⁶⁵

Other Family: His sister Minerva “Erva” Winston Payne married her first cousin William H. Payne, the first wartime captain of the Black Horse, later Brig. Gen.

[Reference to Black Horse Cavalry above is probably Stuart’s Cavalry vice Black Horse Co.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “His brother-in-law wrote of him ‘His house was the home for the fatherless, and in all the relations of life he come [comes/ came/ sic?] up to the full measure of a man.’”⁷⁶⁶

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles shows as member of Co. A.

“[In] 1847 John Daniel Payne accompanied his father from Ala. to ‘Bellevue’, Fq. Co., Va. He became a physician, and lived at ‘Erland’,

⁷⁶⁵Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

⁷⁶⁶Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

The Men

Greenwich, P. W. Co. and “Inglewood’, same county, on the highway near Buckland. ”⁷⁶⁷

“John Daniel Payne was a member of the ‘Black Horse Cavalry,’ and was captain of a company recruited in Prince William county, Virginia. ”⁷⁶⁸

John Scott Payne Y V K

Born: “b. @ 2 a.m., 26 March 1814 at “Granville,” Fq. Co. ”⁷⁶⁹

Marriage: “not married ”⁷⁷⁰

Died: “d. 19 Jany 1867 at “Granville”, where he was buried; his grave is not marked. ”⁷⁷¹

V Dead.

Keogh: bur Warrenton Cem. [This is another John Scott Payne, 1844-1895, USMA 1862, Maj. 5th Cav. See Payne book.]

Obituary:

⁷⁶⁷Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

⁷⁶⁸Tyler; Vol. V, pg. 594.

⁷⁶⁹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

⁷⁷⁰Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

⁷⁷¹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: At least one brother and sister who survived in January 1867.⁷⁷²

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “His will dated 15 Oct 1866 (28 Jany 1867) Fq. Co. left his estate to his brother and sister, nephews and nieces.⁷⁷³ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; detached January 1862 quartermaster, Warrenton.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Possibly same man as in Paynes of Va. p. 139., except would have been 50 in 1864. Yet will notes that served in some capacity. Check will. #

John William Payne Y M V K

Born: “B. 29 Jany 1846 in Cu. Co.”⁷⁷⁴

⁷⁷²Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

⁷⁷³Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

⁷⁷⁴The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

The Men

Marriage: “m(1) Mary Crimora Yancey 22 Dec 1875, m(2) Sallie Thomas Yancy 28 Aug 1883”.⁷⁷⁵ “His first wife d. 15 Aug 1881 at the age of 31; his second w. was b. 25 May 1845 and d. 6 Dec 1909; they were buried at ‘Bleak Hill’; their graves are marked. His wives were sisters”.⁷⁷⁶

Died: “d. 30 Jany 1903; buried at ‘Bleak Hill’, Cu. Co.; his grave is marked.”⁷⁷⁷

Keogh: 29 June 1846-30 July (not Jan.) 1903.

Per Krick, d. Alanthus, age 57, Jan 30, 1903, **Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4. #**

“He and his wives were buried at “Bleak Hill””⁷⁷⁸

Obituary: **Fbg. Star, 1/31/03, p3, c.4. #**

Children: “There were no children by his m(1). By his m(2) there were 4 children ...”⁷⁷⁹

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Woodville Payne and Judith Steptoe Keith.⁷⁸⁰

⁷⁷⁵The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

⁷⁷⁶The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

⁷⁷⁷The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

⁷⁷⁸John W. Payne's wives were first-cousins. Col. Paynes book has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes, and other Black Horsemen were related.

⁷⁷⁹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 162; details of children given.

⁷⁸⁰John W. Payne's wives were first-cousins. Col. Paynes book has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes, and other Black Horsemen were related.

The Men

Other Family: “His wives were [...] daus. of Benjamin Mitchell Yancey who m 1839 Catherine J. Banks, dau of Dr. William Tunstall Banks of Ma. Co. and w. Clara H. These sisters inherited considerable land.”⁷⁸¹

His father was John Woodville Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his wife Mary Major.⁷⁸²] “b. 20 Apl 1813 at “Bleak Hill,” Cu. Co.; m(1) Agatha Eustace Blackwell of Fq. Co. 29 Oct 1835, by whom there were no children; m(2) Judith Steptoe Keith of Fq. Co. 25 Feb 1841; d. 14 Feb 1850.”⁷⁸³ This means that John William would just have turned four when his father passed at the age of thirty-seven. Yet, in his marriages he imitated his father almost exactly.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled May 11, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: K J. W. Payne.

Check # UDC per Krick. Chapt 36.

⁷⁸¹The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

⁷⁸²Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 89.

⁷⁸³John W. Payne's wives were first-cousins. Col. Paynes book has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes, and other Black Horsemen were related.

The Men

“In Apl 1864 he enlisted in the ‘Black Horse Cavalry’.. ...and served till the close of the war.”⁷⁸⁴

“Mr. Payne’s home was ‘Glen Mary’, about one mile from ‘Bleak Hill’....

“His home in Culpeper Co. was called “Glen Mary”. [I]t adjoined “Bleak Hill” ...”⁷⁸⁵

Joseph Fant Payne Y M V K T

Born: Check page numbers in Col. Brooke’s book for correct citing.

“B. 12 July 1845 in Cu. Co.”⁷⁸⁶

Marriage: “m. his first-cousin Sallie Brent Fant 2 Nov 1863 at ‘Edgewood’, Cu. Col⁷⁸⁷

“His wife was dau. of Newton Brent Fant of ‘Mountain View’, Cu. Co. and w. Susan Ann Connor. Mrs. Payne d. 28 Dec 1931 at her home in Washington.”⁷⁸⁸

⁷⁸⁴The graves in the “Bleak Hill” cemetery were relocated to the Culpeper City cemetery in Culpeper, Va

⁷⁸⁵John W. Payne's wives were first-cousins. Col. Paynes book has brief descriptions of the Keith and Blackwell families with whom the Paynes, and other Black Horsemen were related.

⁷⁸⁶Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

⁷⁸⁷Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

⁷⁸⁸Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

The Men

Died: “d. 2 Dec 1920 at his residence, 707 Sheperd Street, Washington, D.C. ⁷⁸⁹

Keogh: Bur. Wash. D.C.

Obituary:

Children: “They had 4 children.”⁷⁹⁰

Parents and Siblings: Parents George Samuel Major Payne and Frances Merriman Fant. He was one of six children. ⁷⁹¹

Other Family: “His father was George Samuel Major Payne, [son of Richard Payne and his wife Mary Major.⁷⁹²] “b. 27 Nov 1814 at ‘Bleak Hill’, Cu. Co.; m. Frances Merriman Fant 8 May 1837 at ‘Mountain View’, Cu. Co. - the old Fant residence; d. 1 Jany 1892 at his residence, ‘Raeburne’, at Cordova, Cu. Co.; buried in the cemetery there in one corner of his farm. His wife was b. 30 Oct 1819, dau. of John Penn Fant, who m. 16 Sept 1802 Anne, dau. of Capt Nicholas Payne and w. Elizabeth Towles...Mr. & Mrs. Payne had 6 children.”⁷⁹³

⁷⁸⁹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

⁷⁹⁰Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

⁷⁹¹Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 118.

⁷⁹²Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 89.

⁷⁹³Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 118.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...he joined the Army without his father's consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses." ⁷⁹⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1862; w. and captured January 15, 1863 Kelly's Ford; Old Capital Prison, Washington, D.C.; exchanged March 29, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded.

Marshall Payne

Born: 1824⁷⁹⁵

Marriage: Harriet A. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1822-1861; Mildred N. / wife of Marshall Payne / 1840 -1879. ⁷⁹⁶

Died: 1887, C.S.A. marker ⁷⁹⁷

Obituary:

⁷⁹⁴Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

⁷⁹⁵ Baird, p. 170.

⁷⁹⁶ Baird, p. 170.

⁷⁹⁷ Baird, p. 170.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured July 30, 1863 Culpeper; exchanged January 17, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

[See Baird; p. 133 for Minor Payne, Berryman Payne both of 4th Va. Cav; and Marshall Payne, 9th Va. Cav., all buried in Orlean Cem.]

Possibly he is the Marshall Payne on p. 406 of Paynes of Va., but he would have been age 40 in 1864. Reference say, though, that he served in the Confederate Army. Little old for cavalry, but, ?

He is not Marshall K. Payne, brother of James Daniel Payne above, who would have been age 60 in 1866.

The Men

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne

Born: 1818⁷⁹⁸

Marriage: He married America Semmes and after her death, he married Virginia Semmes. ⁷⁹⁹

Died: 1884⁸⁰⁰

Obituary:

Children: At least one “son, Raphael S. Payne”. ⁸⁰¹

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818-1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne.” ⁸⁰² See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Check # Confederate Service records.]

Confederate Pension Application:

⁷⁹⁸Welton, p. 141.

⁷⁹⁹Welton, p. 141.

⁸⁰⁰Welton, p. 141.

⁸⁰¹Welton, p. 141.

⁸⁰²Welton, p. 141.

The Men

Additional Information: “Mr. Payne entered the Confederate Army 1 May 1861 and served with the Black Horse Troop until its return to Fauquier Springs. He was transferred to the Quartermaster Dept. as Captain and was promoted to Major therein 28 July 1862...”⁸⁰³

[Check # why this man not on rosters. Confused with another? Check when BH returned to Fauquier Springs [After going to Harpers Ferry in Spring 61?]

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne Y R P V K

Born: “B. 27 Jany 1830 at “Clifton”, Fq. Co.”⁸⁰⁴

Marriage: “m. his cousin Mary [“Molly”] Elizabeth Winston Payne 29 Sept 1852 at “Bellevue”, Fq. Co., Rev. T. G. Wall, Presbyterian minister, officiating”⁸⁰⁵

Died: “d. at 11:28 A.M. 29 Mch 1904 in Washington, D.C.; buried in Warrenton cemetery; his grave is marked.”⁸⁰⁶

⁸⁰³Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite., p. 141. Much more on this man in reference.

⁸⁰⁴Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

⁸⁰⁵Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

⁸⁰⁶Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

The Men

Obituary: “Black Horse Officer Dead. Gen. William H. Payne Passes Away at His Home in This City.” [...] Gen. Fitzhugh Lee last night paid tribute to the memory of his old comrade in arms. [...]

“He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer, know[n] all over Virginia as one of the leading criminal lawyers the State has ever produced. He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him. There was no office, political, or otherwise, that Virginia could have conferred upon him he could not have had merely by holding out his hand. There was no Virginian of his day and generation who surpassed him in any of the qualities that combine to make up an all-round soldier and citizen.” ”⁸⁰⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “General and Mrs. Payne had 10 children—William W., Arthur A., Henry F., John W., Richards R., Minerva W., John D., Sarah R. T., Virginia S., and Charles B.”⁸⁰⁸

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: # See mention in Autobiography of Eppa Hunton. Payne’s two daus. both married Eppa Hunton, Jr.

See E.H.’s entry to determine which two of his *three* daughters.

⁸⁰⁷Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

⁸⁰⁸Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.”⁸⁰⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

“An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s.”⁸¹⁰ See Stories Chapter under Channing Meade Smith.

“(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., ... served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H.”⁸¹¹ See Stories Chapter under Nathaniel Alford Clopton.

CSR: Commissioned Maj. April[?] 11, 1861; appointed Lt. Col. October 20, 1862; promoted Col. September 1, 1863; promoted Brig. Gen’l. November 1, 1864; captured May 1862 Williamsburg; captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, [Pa.]; exchanged May 8, 1864; captured April 15, 1865 Warrenton Ford; released May 29, 1865 Johnson Island Prison, Ohio.

b. January 27, 1830 Fauquier Co.; VMI, UVa student; w., saber cut in side and captured May 5, 1862 Williamsburg; July or August 1862 paroled; returned to duty September 1862; November 1862 Lynchburg Hospital; w.,

⁸⁰⁹Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

⁸¹⁰*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

⁸¹¹ *The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations.* Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

The Men

saber cut in side, horse k., and captured June 30, 1863 Hanover, Pa.;
Johnson's Island, Oh.; w. April 1, 1865 Five Forks. Lawyer; d. March 29, 1904
Washington; bur. Warrenton. **Source of 2nd pph?**

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: # See write up in "Personal Sketches - State of
Virginia."

Silver spurs presented to him after 1st Manassas ⁸¹²

Add material from great grandau. Mrs. Warner.

Contact James Bolton, Jr., 2411 Stuart Ave., Richmond, Va 23220,
descendent working on Gen. Payne. Info from Va state library.

*You have a great site. Warrenton is a very special place to me since my
great grandfather was a native and is burried in the cemetery there along with
his very good friend John Singleton "Grey Ghost" Mosby and other family
members, Brig. Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh Payne whose frock coat is on
display at the museum. His Daughter Virginia m. Eppa Hunton, Jr. dau.
Brig. Gen. Eppa Hunton who was a Law partner of Ge. Payne.*

73 Jim Bolton: WA4WJG [Jim WA4WJG <jimbol@richmond.infi.net>](mailto:jimbol@richmond.infi.net)

Richmond, VA USA - Sunday, January 23, 2000 at 20:23:39 (EST)

⁸¹²Richmond Daily Enquirer. **Check** dates #. Also see letter in Virginia Historical Society Mss 242486a1.

The Men

VMI: "Warrenton, Va; 1 yr., ent 3rd; Hon. Grad., N. S. (7-1-1873); Grad. Univ of Va., Lawyer; Comm Attny." Member Board of Visitors, 1858-60, 1874-76, Class of '49.⁸¹³

See Jefferies for write-up.⁸¹⁴

Payne William Henry Born: Fauquier Co., VA

Buried: at Warrenton Died:1904 Washington

Rank/Regt: Gen. Black Horse Cav.

Reference: CV 6-1904, V. XII, No. 6

Letter detailing formation of Company H.

Mentioned in William L. Ficklin's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

S. J. Payne N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

⁸¹³VMI; op. cite.

⁸¹⁴Klitch, p. 227.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?) V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: See Moffitt tombstones, p. 22 for more.

Obituary: Check # Richmond Obituaries, W. W. Payne, died 2/3/1909.⁸¹⁵

“[... T]he sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor.⁸¹⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

⁸¹⁵Richmond obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

The Men

“Dr. W. W. Payne [...] after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher. Dr. Payne fought during the early years of the Civil War in the famous Blackhorse Cavalry [...] Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old school, well informed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.”⁸¹⁷ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Survived by daughters Mrs. Robertson, Mrs. Clarence Woodward, and Miss Agnes Richardson Payne.⁸¹⁸

Parents and Siblings: Father was Richards Payne⁸¹⁹

“[E]ldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne”.⁸²⁰

Other Family: See Jeffries p. 226 for sketch on Richards Payne.

Great-grandfather was Capt. William Payne.⁸²¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

⁸¹⁶Klitch, p. 200.

⁸¹⁷The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

⁸¹⁸The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

⁸¹⁹The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

⁸²⁰Klitch, p. 200.

⁸²¹Klitch, p. 200.

The Men

Additional Information: V W. W. Payne. Teacher. Warrenton.

K W. W. Payne.

William M. Pegram Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “It was during the winter of 1864-65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men’s souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe.”⁸²² See Stories Chapter.

⁸²²Pegram, Wm. H., “A War Reminiscence,” *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert L. Krick.

The Men

CSR: Enl. May 1, 1863; captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged June 25, 1863; present February 15, 1865; paroled April 21, 1865 Richmond.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Raccoon Ford. Baltimore, Md.

Jesse Mauzy Peters Y M R **P(Whit; may refer to man below)** V K T

Photo: Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza

Born: Keogh: b. 24 Nov, 1829

Marriage: Jesse Peters lived at "Cherry Lane", married Janie George, sister of Joe George.⁸²³

Died: Keogh: Bur. George burying ground, Bristersburg, on Lacy Peters Farm. No tombstone. b. 24 Nov, 1829: d. 1911.

"[H]is [grandmother's] ... surname was George. ... His death [was] in 1910."⁸²⁴

⁸²³ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia*, 722-723. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

The Men

Obituary:

Children: Three.⁸²⁵

They had the following children:

William; John; Mauzy 1829-1910 (who married Louise Caroline Boteler, 1845-1914. Louise was the daughter of Henley Boteler (1800-1883) and Elizabeth Martin 1818-1888); Dave (who was a bachelor); Ben; James; Whitfield; Joseph (killed in war); Robert.⁸²⁶

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Mauzy and Louise had: Virginia who married Peter Redd (1820-1905), Mary, Emeline and Eliza (single).

Virginia and Peter had: Jesse Henley who married Lizzie Redd; Janis Betty who married Edward Miller; Emeline Louisa who married Guy Tucker; Mary Eliza who died at 21; Boteler Mauzy who married Alma Lomax now a widow, owner of the Jesse Mauzy Peter's home place.⁸²⁷

⁸²⁴ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

⁸²⁵ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

⁸²⁶ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia, 722-723*. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

⁸²⁷ The Works Projects Administration, *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County Virginia, 722-723*. "The material included in this volume was compiled during the mid-1930's, during the Great Depression by local, historically-minded workers employed by the Writers' Program of the Works Projects Administration.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia ...”⁸²⁸ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Missing from Stiles.

Y Detailed courier for Mosby.

K N. Peters.

V Wounded at Yellow Tavern 1862, Agriculturalist. Bristersburg.

T “Mauzy”

Check # with reference.⁸²⁹

[The reference has a sketch of the family tree. The following abstracts that sketch.]

⁸²⁸ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

⁸²⁹ Julia Peters (Mrs. R.A.)Burton, P.O. Box 157, Catlett, Va 22019, as told to the author. Was Mrs. Burton's great uncle.

The Men

(James? See above) Whitfield Peters

Photo: Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Keogh has: Whitfield Peters, 181-1927, bur. Wm. D. Peters farm, Rt. 806, Catlett, Va. Same as man below above? Dates too different! **Check #**

The Men

Robert Pierson

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured June 22, 1863 Aldie; exchanged 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Julias A. Pilcher V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded. Midland.

Theodore Clay Pilcher Y M R P(Theo) V K T

Born:

Marriage: Mrs. T. E. Pilcher died Tuesday, Nov. 29, 1910.⁸³⁰

Died: Bur. Midland Cem. Midland; b. March 20, 1844; d. December 7,
1917.⁸³¹

Obituary:

Children:

⁸³⁰*The Fauquier Democrat*, Dec. 3, 1910.

⁸³¹Baird; p. 32.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: I gathered the following incident from a conversation had with my friend Theo Pilcher, a few years since. -----*continue*
*cite from reference.*⁸³²

CSR: Enl. February 5, 1863; present April 1864; horse k. October 2, 1864
Bridgewater; paroled May 4, 1865 Clarksburg, W.Va.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Merchant. Midland.

Check:⁸³³

Member, Va. House of Delegates.⁸³⁴

Joined Alex U.C.V April 1889.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

⁸³²Klitch, p. 100.

⁸³³*Confederate Veteran*: 26:170.

⁸³⁴SHSP; Vol. ____, p. 218; "The Black Horse Troop."

The Men

* Thomas Gordon Pollock V K

Born: 27 Sep 1838⁸³⁵

Marriage:

Died: V Killed at ----burg. [Fredericksburg or Gettysburg?? #]

“During the war he was transferred, with the rank of captain, to the staff of Brigadier General James L. Kemper, and fell in storming Cemetery Heights.”⁸³⁶

“Thomas was killed during Pickett’s Charge at Gettysburg,” 3 Jul 1863⁸³⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “Thomas’s parents were Rev. Abram David Pollock (22 Jan 1807—3 May 1890) and Elizabeth Gordon Lee Pollock (17 May 1813—aft 1896).”⁸³⁸

Other Family: “...the grandson of Charles Lee”⁸³⁹

⁸³⁵ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

⁸³⁶ Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

⁸³⁷ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

⁸³⁸ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

⁸³⁹ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

The Men

“..a young lawyer of brilliant promise, was Thomas Gordon Pollock, the son of the author of ‘The Exode,’ a sublime production, and on his mother’s side was sprung from the heroic blood of the Lees.”⁸⁴⁰

His mother “Elizabeth was the daughter of Judge Charles Lee, brother of General Robert E. Lee.

Thomas also descended from Professor Thomas Gordon of Kings College in Aberdeen, Scotland and Dr. Thomas Pollock and Mary Cochran Pollock in Ireland.”⁸⁴¹

“His cousin [was] Colonel James Keith Marshall (17 Apr 1839—3 Jul 1863). [...]James was the grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall (24 Sep 1755—6 Jul 1833).”⁸⁴²

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “A mail carrier will leave for the Confederate States to-night...”⁸⁴³ See Letters Chapter.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: “[was a] law student.”⁸⁴⁴

⁸⁴⁰Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 591.

⁸⁴¹ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

⁸⁴² Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

⁸⁴³ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

⁸⁴⁴Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 436. Notes that Pollock was an original member of the Black Horse when it was formed as a militia unit.

The Men

Need to determine if this is really our T. G. P., and if so put in an Accounts chapter. Also need to follow up on email. Jan 11., SBR

Following is probably a false lead, unless he transferred between infantry and cavalry. Details a report made by an infantry commander, not cavalry. The Co. H mentioned is a company of the 60th Virginia Infantry. It is only valid if the above Thomas Gordon Pollock served in this regiment before serving with the Black Horse. Would Dick Pollock know? – S. R., Dec. 20.

“To Lieut. T. G. Pollock, adjutant of the regiment, too much praise cannot be rendered; conspicuous in the field, leading the men in every fight, and aiding most materially in rallying the regiment around its colors.” W. E. Starke, Colonel, Commanding Sixtieth Virginia Regiment; July 19, 1862. Report of Col. William E. Starke, Sixtieth Virginia Infantry, of the battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines’ Mill, and Frazier’s Farm (Nelson’s Farm, or Glendale); to Hdqtrs. Sixtieth Regiment Virginia Volunteers. This is item No. 331, Chap. XXIII, pages 848–852 of Seven-Days’ Battles of The Peninsular Campaign, VA (not sure which is title of work). This quotation specifically is on page 850. Received as tif via attachment in email from Lowell Scott, California, on December 16, 2004, at 8:25 pm. More info on source in text of email.

Same source on page 851 mentions “Of the officers of the line, [...] Capt. J. M. Baily and Lieuts. R. A. Hale and G. W. Belcher, Company H [...] all displayed conspicuous gallantry.” On the same page (middle of following

The Men

pph), “The highest terms of praise apply with equal justice to Lieuts. [...] R. A. Hale, of Company H, upon whom, owing to the wounds or sickness of their captains, in particular engagements, devolved the command of their respective companies.”

[...]

“It is proper to remark in this connection that Lieut. [...] Karr, Company H, [...] [was] absent sick during these engagements.” End quotations from page 851 and from document. – S.R.

More in this email: mention of a correspondence between one John Scott & TGP.

John Martin Porter Y M N V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war?”⁸⁴⁵ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured May 31, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; captured May 3, 1863 Warrenton Junction; exchanged May 10, 1865; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Winchester, 1864. Near Warrenton.

James Garnett Priest Y M N V K

Born: B. Sept. 20, 1833⁸⁴⁶

Marriage:

Died: d. August 30, 1874; CSA marker. Bur Warrenton Cemetery.⁸⁴⁷

Obituary:

Children:

⁸⁴⁵Klitch, p. 154.

⁸⁴⁶Baird; p. 187.

⁸⁴⁷Baird; p. 187.

The Men

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured November 11, 1862; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Winchester, also, below Richmond, 1862. Dead.

John M. Randolph

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

The Men

CSR: Enl. July 10, 1861; present June[?] 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* Robert Randolph Y M V K

Born: “Nov 18, 1835”⁸⁴⁸

1837⁸⁴⁹

at “The Grove.”⁸⁵⁰

“near Casanova, Virginia”⁸⁵¹

Marriage:

Died: “[K]illed in the cavalry charge at Meadow Bridge, August 12, 1864 while leading his Regiment the 4th Va. Cav. into action”⁸⁵²;

⁸⁴⁸Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

⁸⁴⁹Hayden, Horace Edwin. *A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family*. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

⁸⁵⁰From unidentified newspaper clipping given to author by John Gott.

⁸⁵¹Hidden, Dr. Martin Barbour; “The Black Horse House,” 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

⁸⁵²Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

The Men

“[H]is gallant career ended at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864”⁸⁵³

“[K]illed, on the same day, and near the same spot where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.”^{854 855}

Bur. “Eastern View,” Fauquier Co.

Obituary: (Obit. Rich. Examiner)⁸⁵⁶

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “[E]ldest son of Charles and Mary Randolph.”⁸⁵⁷

Mother: Mary Ann Fauntleroy (Mortimer) Randolph; Father: Charles Carter Randolph, Capt. C.S.A.; Sister: Mary Beverley (Randolph) Washington – m. June 11, 1850 (to George Washington, Capt. – b. Feb. 19, 1828); Brother: Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C.S.A., b. 1846⁸⁵⁸

Other Family: His father, “Capt. Charles Carter Randolph was perhaps the most eccentric man of his day, and withal a “gentleman of the old school.” He was a Captain in the Army, 1812-1815, but resigned when the war ended

⁸⁵³ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

⁸⁵⁴Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

⁸⁵⁵From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

⁸⁵⁶ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

⁸⁵⁷Baird; *Supplement and Index*; p. a-1.

⁸⁵⁸ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

The Men

and retired to his estate, being a large land and slave holder in Staff'd and Fauq. Like many other "Old Line Whigs," he was an opponent of Secession, though intensely Southern. Early in the War his negroes were stampeded, his home burned, his entire property seized, and he, then nearly 70 years old, dragged off to the Old Capitol Prison. But he was so contumacious that his guards could do nothing with him, and finally turned him loose in despair. The same thing occurred with even more inhuman treatment at every fresh raid of the U. S. troops through Fauq'r on at least five occasions. On the last, when he had become thoroughly enfeebled in body, though still unbroken in spirit, it is said that Mrs. President Lincoln, catching sight of him one day as she passed the prison, was so touched by his air, and evidently suffering condition, that she interfered and procured his release and immunity from further molestation. He soon after died. He was first cousin to Gen. Robert E. Lee, their mothers being sisters."⁸⁵⁹

His brother, "Rev. Charles Carter Randolph, C. S. A., b. 1846; aged 15 in 1861, attached himself to Capt. Throckmorton's Co., 6th Va. Cav., until his friends insisted on his going home. He gathered up his traps, mounted his horse, whose saddle flaps his feet hardly reached, rode straight to Old Stonewall's Headquarters, and, without dismounting, demanded to see him. Sandy Pendleton, the Adj't, came out and said the General could not be seen.

⁸⁵⁹ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

The Men

Charlie waited until Stonewall himself came and asked what he wanted. “I want to know, General,” he replied, “if you can't give me something to do.” A roar of laughter from the officers around greeted this remark. But Stonewall gently questioned the boy, and finally assigned him to his staff of Couriers. From that hour he and the General were inseparable. To the great Leader the boy's simplicity, piety, and never forgetting to say his prayers, seemed to endear him. He slept every night in Jackson's tent, and was with him in every fight until the V. M. Institute was reopened, when, realizing that “threshing seed corn” was not good policy for the country, the General secured Charlie's entrance there and told him he must go. He was there a great favorite and hard student. But the Corps of Cadets were put into the fight at the battle of Newmarket, and “the little general,” as Charlie was called, was left for dead on the field with a bullet above the ear. A noble physician near by took him home and nursed him until he recovered.” He grad. V. M. I. 1870; taught school; grad. Va. Theo. Sem. 1876; ordained Deacon and Priest Prot. Epis. Ch. Is Rector of the Ch. at Fincastle, Va.”⁸⁶⁰

His paternal grandmother: Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph – (Her sister was mother to Robert E. Lee, Gen., making his father first cousin to Lee and him

⁸⁶⁰ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

The Men

second cousin to Lee.); his paternal grandfather: Robert Randolph, Col. American Revolution.⁸⁶¹

The obituary of his paternal grandfather, for whom he was named:

Richmond enquirer (Richmond, Va. : 1815 : Semiweekly) Died- On Monday, September 12, at his seat, Eastern View, in Fauquier County, Col. Robert Randolph, in his 65th year. He served in the 3d Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. (p 3, c. 4) Tuesday, September 27, 1825.

Not sure of relevance of following information except for the relationships of the Randolphs shown in the first pph.

Children, second marriage:

305. i. CAPTAIN GEORGE WASHINGTON, 7 C. S. A., b. Feb. 19, 1828; m. June 11, 1850, Mary Beverley, dau. of Capt. Charles Carter and Mary Ann Fauntleroy (Mortimer) Randolph, son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth (Carter) Randolph. (*) (Critic I., 52; II., 1, 6, 8, 32, for Randolph; I., 41-2, for Carter.)

She was a communicant of the Prot. Epis. Ch. She d. Alex'a, Va., July 24, 1889. (Obit, S. C.) Capt. B. was ed. P. E. High School, Va., and Univ. Va.; enlisted in the Loudon Cav., C. S. A., 1861; appointed Capt. on staff of Gen. Rich'd Griffith, Oct., 1861. In 1862, owing to ill health, was declared

⁸⁶¹ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

The Men

unfit for service, and left the army, but returned to do relief duty. He was an invalid when the war of 1861 began, having had 20 severe hemorrhages from the lungs after his 23d year. After the war Mr. and Mrs. B. established the "Springwood Select Home School" for young ladies, near Leesburg, in which he educated Confederate orphans free of charge, until his health again demanded rest from active duties. I am greatly indebted to him for much data in this Ball pedigree. He is a member of the "Sons of the American Revolution."

Children:

i. Charles Fayette.

ii. Burgess, d. Warrenton, Va., Dec. 26, 1880, '26; grad. V. M. I., 1875, with the highest honors. Gen. Smith, Pres. of the V. M. I., wrote "that he had the finest receptive powers of any pupil he had ever had in the Institute." In 1879 he was appointed Prof. Industrial Univ. of Ark.,

Gen. D. H. Hill, Pres. (Obit. S. C.)

iii. Mary Randolph.

iv. Richard Thompson Mason, U. S. N., appointed June 16, 1880, Ass't

The Men

Paymaster U. S. N. v. Landonia Minor, ⁸⁶²?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their campfires and led them in snowball battles. However, when he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.”⁸⁶³ See Sketches Chapter.

Also, see ViHi Keith papers for description of death at Meadow Bridge.

“...their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”⁸⁶⁴ See Stories Chapter under Joseph Samuel Reid.

“I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”⁸⁶⁵ See Stories Chapter under Robert Edward “Bob” Martin.

CSR: Elected Capt. September [19?], 1861; horse shot October 4, 1861; promoted Maj. September 4, 1863; appointed Lt. Col. February 11, 1864; kia

⁸⁶² Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

⁸⁶³ Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; “The Black Horse House,” 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

⁸⁶⁴ Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

⁸⁶⁵ Welton, p. 217.

The Men

May 12, 1864 Meadow Bridge; horse k. Chancellorsville; Chief of Gen'l Jackson's Body Guard; commission for Brig. Gen'l being made when k. Also listed as serving with Co. F. [Prob. error.]

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: "Capt. Robert Lee Randolph, C. S. A., [...] b. 1837, was Capt. of the "Black Horse" Cavalry, a single company from Fauquier, which struck such terror to the Federal Army that they called all C. S. Cavalry the "Black Horse" Cavalry. He was Chief of Body Guard to Stonewall Jackson and Lt. Col. 4th Va. Cav., his Commission as General of Cavalry being made out when his gallant career ended at Meadow Bridge, May 12, 1864"⁸⁶⁶

Stiles has as Robert Lee Randolph. Krick says no to Lee as middle name.

See Jefferies, p. 230-231 for writeup.⁸⁶⁷

See Randolph letters in Minor papers; Va. Hist. Soc.

George Chilton Ransdell Y M V K T

Born: b. 1839 Fauquier Co. per UDC applic, Chapt. 38. Check #.

⁸⁶⁶ Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Geanealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891. p133.

⁸⁶⁷ Klitch, pp. 230-231.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: d 1900-04 Washington, D.C., per UDC applic, Chapt. 38. Check #.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 23, 1861; captured January 1, 1863 Morrisville;
exchanged March 29, 1863; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in F---- Co. 1863. Missouri.

Y Ransdall.

Charles Ratcliffe

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured June 22, 1863 Aldie; exchanged November 1864; captured May 2, 1865 Centreville; released on oath May 31, 1865 Elmira Prison, N.Y.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Joseph Samuel Reid Y M N V K

Born: Keogh: B. 1 Feb, 1830

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: d. 24 Dec. 1884. Bur "Redd" Cemetery, now owned by F. Taylor, East of Rt. 607 and 616 crossroads. **Check stone. #**

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: **[Ed Gulick knows Reid descendant. Contact.]**

The Men

Check # with ref.⁸⁶⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "...their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days."⁸⁶⁹ See Stories Chapter.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender."⁸⁷⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; Sgt; present April 1864; scout for Gen'l Stuart.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles has as Reid.

Y Promoted 3rd Sgt.

V Joseph S. Reid, Fourth Sergeant, wounded at Todd's Tavern, April 1864.
Bristersburg.

⁸⁶⁸Mrs. Lorna Read, 820-3622, descendent, verified middle name and spelling. Conversation with Author, September, 1984. [ask for more info.]

⁸⁶⁹Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

⁸⁷⁰Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

K Jos. S. Reed, 4th Sergnt.

James W. Rector Y M V K T

Born: Fauquier County, Va. in 1842⁸⁷¹

Marriage: Mary S. Rector, in Fauquier county, Va., January 1, 1865; she died in Dale, Caldwell county, Texas, on September 6, 1919⁸⁷²

Died: Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, June 2, 1913; buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale⁸⁷³

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: He is believed to be the brother of William Eli Rector, Co. K, 8th Va. Reg. Inf., who died in Lockhart, Caldwell county Texas, January 30, 1923 and is buried in the Blackwell/Rector Cem., Caldwell County, Texas.

⁸⁷¹ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

⁸⁷² Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

⁸⁷³ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

The Men

One James W. Rector b. 1859 bur. Mt. Holley Cem. Remington. Could be son.⁸⁷⁴

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured June 9, 1863 Stephensburg; exchanged June 25, 1863; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: His widow's Texas Pension application⁸⁷⁵ reveals the following. He was born in Fauquier County, Va. in 1842. He died in Dale, Caldwell County, Texas, June 2, 1913 and is buried in the Bunton Cemetery in Dale. His widow was Mary S. Rector, whom he married in Fauquier county, Va., January 1, 1865. He came to Texas in 1887. He removed to Caldwell County in 1893. His widow died in Dale, Caldwell county, Texas, on September 6, 1919. His application was attested to by Hugh Hamilton and W. M. Green, former members of the Black Horse.

Additional Information: V Warrenton.

⁸⁷⁴Baird; p. 145.

⁸⁷⁵ Texas Pension File, W-7, filed August 23, 1919.

The Men

Ludwell Thomas Rector Y M V K T

Personal Item: Check Manassas Battlefield Museum with pistol on display belonging to Ludwell Thomas Rector. Find donor. card says “of Salem”, now Marshall. Park Web site has photo of pistol.
www.nps.gov/mana/musem/personal/11.htm]

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. July 20, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 9, 1865 Fairfax
C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Near Bealeton.

K T. R. Rector.

The Men

One Ludwell Rector bur. Cool Spring Methodist Church, Delaplane; d. 1831. Could be father, etc.⁸⁷⁶ [John [Gott](#) says no, this man has no children.]

William L. Reynolds

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured January 6, 1864 Front Royal; exchanged February 13, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

⁸⁷⁶Baird; p.1.

The Men

Hiram A. Ricketts Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 10, 1863; w. October 11, 1863 Raccoon Ford; present April 1864; paroled April 25, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Listed as H. A. Ricketts.

V H. A. Ricketts. Mexico, Mo.

K H. A. Ricketts.

T "Hiram"

The Men

Jesse P. Robinson

Born: Keogh: 1844; Baird: Jesse B. Robinson, b. Mar. 8, 1844

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: Bur Bealeton Cem., 1844-1915, Black Horse Cavalry. Who is this man? Baird says Jesse B. Robinson, b. Mar. 8, 1844, d. Feb. 28, 1915.

[Baird; p. 251.]

Obituary: [Check Democrat for obit.](#)

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

John Thomas Riley Y M R P V K

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary: “Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war. He was well known here. [...]”⁸⁷⁷
See Obituary Chapter.

Richmond Obituaries, d. March 20, 1909. ⁸⁷⁸ #

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured April 18, 1863 near Warrenton; exchanged May 10, 1863; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865
Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Farmville, 1865. Culpeper Co.

⁸⁷⁷*The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

⁸⁷⁸Richmond paper obituary list from Bob Krick. **Check #.**

The Men

John W. Riley Y M N V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Manassas Cem, at Route 128.⁸⁷⁹ [Check! #]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 29, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Near Warrenton, Va.

Recipient, UDC Southern Cross of Honor.⁸⁸⁰

⁸⁷⁹Krick notes.

⁸⁸⁰Krick notes.

The Men

John Payne Robinson Y M R P V K T

Born: b. 1845⁸⁸¹

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1845

Marriage:

Died: d. 1912.⁸⁸²

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; 1912 Bur. St. Pauls. Cem

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1862; w. March 1863; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in Warrenton, 1863. Merchant.

Alexandria.

⁸⁸¹Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick.

⁸⁸²Alexandria UDC, 37. **Check** with Krick.

The Men

Check # Alex. UDC 37 book per Krick.; Alexandrial. Mem. Alex. Lee

Camp, U. C. V.

Robinson John Payne Born:1845

Buried: St. Paul's Cemetery, Alexandria, Died:1912

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Troop

Reference: St. Paul's Cemetery

* William N. Robinson Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V Killed at Ashland, 1862.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. July 18, 1861; present May 22, 1862; k. 1862.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information:

J. M. Sarver Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

J. K. Savage K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Anton Schwab Y

Photo: Photo provided by Elsie Payne.

The Men

Born: “[H]e was b. 4 June 1834, Uchlfeld (Bavaria), Germany.”⁸⁸³

Marriage: “He married Susan Elizabeth Heflin, 21 [or 20] June or Jan, re **Check marriage record #**], 1858 in Fauquier County.⁸⁸⁴ She was b. 7 June, 1837. D. 15 Aug. 1930. Bur. Warrenton Cem. She was the daughter of Lawson Alexander Heflin and Ann Eliza Heflin.” **Don’t know which source for the last part of this.**^{885 886 887}

“His wife Susan died at the house of her son...”⁸⁸⁸

Died: “D. 13 June, 1906, Warrenton, Va. Buried in Warrenton Cemetery. CSA marker.”⁸⁸⁹

“He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter...”⁸⁹⁰

Obituary:

Children: Maurice⁸⁹¹; Lena⁸⁹²

⁸⁸³Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

⁸⁸⁴Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

⁸⁸⁵ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

⁸⁸⁶Fauquier Co. Marriages, Bk. 7, p. 19.

⁸⁸⁷ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

⁸⁸⁸ Elsie S. Payne.

⁸⁸⁹Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

⁸⁹⁰ Elsie S. Payne.

⁸⁹¹ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: “One of 10 children[,] [...] [h]e was the son of Joseph Maier Schwab and Helena Katz.”⁸⁹³

Other Family: “Maurice, ... married Lucy ?; They had Ashton Douglas Schwab.”⁸⁹⁴

Lena married Ernest Bishop.⁸⁹⁵

Joseph Schwab was b. Sept, 1799 in Uchlefld (Bavaria) Germany, d. 2 March 1883, Fuerth (Bavaria) Germany. His parents were Moses and Friedel Schwab. Hiemele (Helene) Katz was b. 8 Nov 1803 in Adelsdorf (Barveria) Germany, and d. 30 July 1870 in Fuerth (Barveria) Germany.⁸⁹⁶

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia,...”⁸⁹⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

⁸⁹² Elsie S. Payne.

⁸⁹³Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

⁸⁹⁴ Interview, Bonnie Schwab Roadman, 15 January 2002.

⁸⁹⁵ Elsie S. Payne.

⁸⁹⁶Biographical information provided by Anton Schwab's granddaughter, Elsie S. Payne, Rt 1, Box 571, Hamilton, VA 22068, 703-338-5531. Deceased, January, 2002.

⁸⁹⁷ Elsie S. Payne.

The Men

Additional Information: Check # Tyler, iv, 265, per Krick.

John Scott, Jr. Y R P K

Born: b. April 23, 1820⁸⁹⁸

“B. Fauquier county, Va. April 23, 1820”⁸⁹⁹

Marriage: M. November 14, 1850, Harriet Augusta Caskey, b. February 6, 1833, dau. Of James and Eliza Randolph (Pincham) Caskey, of Stewarton, Scotland. Her father coming to Va., became President of the Exchange Bank, also of the Bank of Virginia, Richmond.”⁹⁰⁰

Died: d. May 7, 1907; Bur. Warrenton Cem.⁹⁰¹

Obituary:

Children: Eliza Caskey; Charles Francis; James Caskey⁹⁰²

Parents and Siblings: son of Judge John Scott and Elizabeth Picket, of “Oakwood”⁹⁰³

⁸⁹⁸Baird; p. 197.

⁸⁹⁹Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

⁹⁰⁰Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

⁹⁰¹Baird; p. 197.

⁹⁰²Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

Brother was Robert Eden Scott.

Other Family: “Children, b. Warrenton (J.S.)

His daughter: Eliza Caskey, b. June 14, 1852; m. Nov. 14, 1872, Richard Clark Scott, son of Col. George Lee Scott, C.S.A., of No. Ca. **Northern**

California or No. Va., Virginia? Is a commission mcht, Petersburg, Va.

Their children: Richard Clarke; George Lee; Nannie Caskey; John Gordon;

William Clarke; James Caskey; Authur. **Arthur?**

His son: Charles Francis, b. July , 1854; m. , Caroline Parker; ed. Rock Hill Coll., Howard Co., Md.; is planter, Franklin, Texas; has five child.

His son: James Caskey, b. Feb. , 1856; m. , Jenny Picket Dade; lawyer, Franklin, Texas; ed. Rock Hill Coll. Their children: Dade; Alice; third child ??? **[Check # source.]**; John Gordon, b. July , 1859; ed. Bethel Acad., Fauq'r Co.; lawyer, Madisonville, Texas; Mary Ellen, b. July 24, 1869.”⁹⁰⁴ [“Mary Ellen Scott, dau. Of Col. John Scott and Harriet Augusta Caskie; wife of John B. Minor of Richmond, Va.; July 24, 1869- July 4, 1938.”⁹⁰⁵] ⁹⁰⁶

Hayden, Horace Edwin. A Genealogy of the Glassell Family. Wilkes-Barre. Pennsylvania. 1891.

⁹⁰³Baird; p. 197.

⁹⁰⁴Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

⁹⁰⁵Tombstone, Warrenton Cemetery.

⁹⁰⁶Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

See □airfax□ p. 221 for sketch on his father

John Scott's brother: See Jeffires, p. 223 for sketch of Robert Eden Scott.

Perhaps put in main text R.E. Scott was not a Blackhorseman.

Brother, Robert Eden Scott bio sketch on p. 153 Years of Anguish

Richmond Whig & public advertiser (Richmond, Va. : 1833 : Semiweekly) Died- At Oakland, on Oct. 18th, in his 4th year, James Lyons Scott, son of Robert E. Scott, of Fauquier County. (p. 4, c. 6) Tuesday, October 30, 1855.

Preceding paragraph can't be accurate. See note above per J.T. Riley.

This obit not moved to chapter.

See Moffitt Tombstones, p. 24 for more on him and other Scotts.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Colonel John Scott was educated [in]

Warrenton..."⁹⁰⁷ See Sketches Chapter.

More in this email (from Lowell Scott on Dec. 16): mention of a correspondence between one John Scott & TGP.

Also check: letters sent in October from Lowell Scott pertaining to John Scott.

See Jeffires p 234 for sketch of John Scott, Jr..

See (jeffries) □airfax□ p. 238 for sketch on him.

"At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had

⁹⁰⁷Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

The Men

refused to surrender.”⁹⁰⁸ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: First Captain of the company. Resigned in Spring of 61 to join Confederate Army.

“..Major, 24th Battalion Virginia Partisan Rangers, 1862-63. The bn. was disbanded in Jan. 1863. In April 1863, Scott was commanding some stray cavalry units in Arkansas, and signing as a colonel. Later in the war he returned to serve with partisan ranger units in Va ... Scott’s Battalion was a rowdy and useless unit.”⁹⁰⁹

Mentioned Years of Anguish; p. 10

William Wallace Scott Y M V K

Born: Stiles says b. April 10, 1845, Orange;

⁹⁰⁸Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

⁹⁰⁹Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984.

The Men

b. 1845 Orange Co.; From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va. Per Krick.

Orange County, April 10, 1845⁹¹⁰

Marriage: “September 29, 1869, in Orange County, he married Miss Claudia Marshall Willis, daughter of Colonel John and Lucy (Madison) Willis. Her father was an extensive planter, a member of the Legislature and a colonel in the State Militia. Mr. Scott had the misfortune to lose his wife in January, 1912.”⁹¹¹

Died: Stiles says d. January 17, 1929, Charlottesville.

d. 1929 Orange Co. From UDC Chapt appl. Chapt 13th Va. Per Krick.

Obituary:

Children: “They were the parents of eight children: Philip H., a veteran of the World war, now a captain in the United States Coast Guard Service; Claudia D., whose first husband was Doctor Robert S. Balkan, past assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and she is now the wife of Captain T. Edwin Grimly, an attorney at Culpeper Court House; Robert Lewis Madison Scott, who was born in 1876 and died in 1919, a civil engineer by profession and at the time of his death connected with the Duping Powder Company; Ellen Ritchie, wife of Rev. James J. Chapman, both missionaries under the

⁹¹⁰Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

⁹¹¹Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

The Men

auspices of the Episcopal Church in Japan; Garrett Willis, a civil engineer living at Big Stone Gap, Virginia; Caroline Barbour, who died in Orange County in 1914, wife of J. H. Stratton, a druggist a Gordonsville; Wyklif, a civil engineer who died at Roanoke in 1908; and John, a railway mail clerk whose home is in Orange County.”⁹¹²

Parents and Siblings: Parents Garrett Scott and wife Sarah Ellen Nalle. He was the eighth of their eleven children: George T.; Fanny; Nelly Barbour; James M.; Philip H; Thomas; Charles; William Wallace; Mary; Rev. Frank G.; Edmund W. ⁹¹³

Other Family: “His great-great-grandfather was John Scott, a native of Spottsylvania County, Virginia who became a pioneer in Orange County, owned large tracts of land there and was an extensive planter. He served as a captain in the Colonial forces in 1720. Captain John Scott married Jane Todd, who was born in 1699 in King and Queen County, and died in Orange County in 1731. Their son, known as Johnny Scott, was a native of Orange County, where he spent all his life, was a planter, served as captain of the Orange Minute Men during the Revolution, and was also a member of the committee of safety for that county. Later he was a member of the State Legislature. He married Miss Hackett, of Louisa County. John Scott, the

⁹¹²Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

⁹¹³Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

The Men

third of that name and the grandfather of William Wallace Scott, was a life long resident of Orange County, and a planter there. He married Miss Terrell, a native of Hanover County. Garrett Scott, their son, was born in Orange County, April 24, 1808, and lived there all his life. He died February 24, 1885. He was presiding justice of the Orange County Court from its inception in 1852 until he was removed by the military government of Virginia on February 22, 1869. He had served as colonel of the State Militia and was prominent in the councils of the democratic party. He married Sarah Ellen Nalle, who was born in Culpeper County in 1812, and died in December 1877. They had a large family of children as follows: George T., who died in 1852, at the age of twenty years, while a student in the University of Virginia; Fanny, who died during the Civil war, at the age of thirty-three; Nelly Barbour, who died at the age of eighty-six; James M., who was a farmer and died in Orange County; Philip H., who lost a leg in the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and died as a result of his wound in 1871; Thomas, who died while in the Confederate Army; Charles, who died in Orange County, aged eighteen; William Wallace; Mary, who died in infancy; Rev. Frank G., D.D., professor of Greek and Hebrew in the Payne Divinity School at Petersburg, Virginia; and Edmund W., a farmer in Orange County.”⁹¹⁴

⁹¹⁴Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the practice of law...”⁹¹⁵ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enl. December 1, 1863; present March 1865; captured April 1865 Powhatan Co.; escaped; paroled May 16, 1865 Charlottesville.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Editor. Gordonsville.

Check:⁹¹⁶.

Check Tyler, III, 269 [can't find anything, Check again;] 1924 Bruce, iv, 166, per Krick.

Author of article in publication of Va. State Library. Find ref. #

See his quote in Keiths “The Black Horse Troop.”

Author of *A History of Orange County*.

VMI Class of 1866: “..Madison River, Va.; 7 mos. In 2 years., ent. 3rd, rep. 3rd; LL.b., Univ. of Va., 1867; Prvt., Co. A 13th Va. Inf., Black Horse Cav. Co. H, 4th Va. Cav., C.S.A.; Law Librarian, State of Va.; Author; Richmond, Va.”⁹¹⁷

⁹¹⁵Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

⁹¹⁶*Orange Co. Tombstones*, p. 24.

⁹¹⁷*Register of Former Cadets*; VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia, 1957.

The Men

Check # UDC application 13th Va.

Charles Zadock Sedwick Y M V K

Photo: Pending permission to use. yes.⁹¹⁸ Also one of daughter and three of cemetery and grave. If use these, see Alien E:\BHC Work Folder\Research Notes\Sedgwick Website Sourcing and photo images.doc for their citations.

Born: St. Charles, MO in 1846⁹¹⁹

May 1846, Virginia or St. Charles, Missouri. ⁹²⁰

“Charles Zadock Sedwick never did figure out whether he was born in Virginia or Missouri. He gave both states with regularity. I tend to believe the earliest record, as given by his father in the 1850 census, when Charles

⁹¹⁸ Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922) Portrait, date of photograph unknown, photographer unknown, published by Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹¹⁹ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved october 2, 1922.

⁹²⁰ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

was but four years old, and the memory was fresh; I suspect that while his two older brothers were born in Missouri, Charles was born in Virginia.”⁹²¹

Marriage: Mary McLearen in Fauquier County, Va. on Feb. 24, 1874 ... who died in Houston, Texas, Sept. 22, 1932, aged 83.⁹²²

“married February 24, 1874, Fauquier County, Virginia, Mary M McLearen ... b. December 1848, Virginia.”⁹²³

Died: Alvin, Texas, Jun 23, 1922 and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas⁹²⁴

Obituary: We should look in Brazoria County for an obituary.

Children: “Annie M. Sedwick, b. Oct 1876, Texas; Ella Wilkes Sedwick, b. August 30, 1878, [Waco, McLennan, Texas], d. April 14, 1880, [Waco,

⁹²¹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹²² Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

⁹²³ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹²⁴ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow’s application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

The Men

McLennan, Texas], bu Waco, McLennan, Texas, Oakwood Cemetery; Zada C. Sedwick, b. Sep 1881, Texas; Charles F. Sedwick, b. Apr 1889, Texas.”⁹²⁵

Parents and Siblings: “...son of Warrenton merchant, Benjamin Sedwick ...”⁹²⁶ [Citation absent from reference. Ask John Gott. #]

His parents were Benjamin Sedwick and Elvira Kenner.⁹²⁷

He was the third of four sons from his father’s first marriage. He had six additional siblings through his father’s second marriage.⁹²⁸

Other Family: His father Benjamin Sedwick was the son of Zadock Sedwick and Elizabeth Murphy. He was born in 1813 in Virginia , died 4 May 1875 in Rappahannock County, Virginia, and was buried in Warrenton, Fauquier, Virginia, in Warrenton Cemetery.

Benjamin Sedwick married first May 22, 1840, St. Charles County, Missouri, Elvira Kenner, aka Elmire. Her father was Rodham F. Kenner.

⁹²⁵ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹²⁶ Welton, p. 33.

⁹²⁷ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹²⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813-1875)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

She was born about 1823 in Missouri, and died March 1850 at the age of 26 of typhoid fever. Benjamin and Elvira's children were: John Francis Sedwick; William B. Sedwick; Charles Zadock Sedwick; Rodham K. Sedwick.

Benjamin Sedwick married second between 1850 and 1852, in Virginia, Catherine V. She was born about 1826 in Virginia. Benjamin and Catherine's children were: Robert A. Sedwick; Edward A. Sedwick; Lizzy C. Sedwick; Samuel Sedwick; Mary Sedwick aka Mamie; Catharine Sedwick aka Kate.⁹²⁹

More on Charles Zadock Sedwick's siblings can be found at reference.⁹³⁰

Charles's paternal grandfather, Zadock Sedwick, was born about 1772 in Maryland, and died August 1850 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He married on December 23, 1802, or, on January 2, 1807, in Culpeper, Virginia, to Elizabeth Murphy or Murphey. She was born about 1782 in Virginia and died August 1851 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He served in the War

⁹²⁹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813-1875)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹³⁰ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, "SEDGWICK.ORG – Benjamin Sedwick (1813-1875)", webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-benjamin1813.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

of 1812, “2 Reg’t (Barlowe’s) Virginia Militia (Box 185 Exct 602)”.⁹³¹ Their children were: William H. Sedwick; Benjamin Sedwick; Dolly Sedwick; Peggy Sedwick; James Bushrod Sedwick. Three of these children married Cowgills.⁹³²

Charles’s oldest brother, John Francis Sedwick, wrote a letter in March 1891 to Thomas Stewart Sedgwick⁹³³ listing the sons of their grandfather, Zadock, as “Benj., Henley, Bushrad, John and Charles”.⁹³⁴

More on Zadock and Elizabeth Murphy Sedwick’s children, Charles Zadock’s aunts and uncles, can be found at reference.⁹³⁵

⁹³¹ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹³² Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹³³ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹³⁴ John Francis Sedwick to Thomas Stewart Sedgwick, Waco, Texas, March 1891, transcription, published by Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-johnf1841-letter1891.txt>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹³⁵ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

“Zadock Sedwick told the census taker in 1850 that he was born in Maryland 78 years previous. Because of this and the "Sedwick" spelling, I suspect that he is descended from Thomas Sedwick,... There is a report that a census "Heads of Household - 1782, Virginia" connects Zadock to Benjamin Sedwick (1740/41 - 1783) and Christiana Clare (1726 - 1798). Chuck Sedwick, a descendant of Zadock, is trying to locate this census.

“Zadock first appears in Culpeper County, Virginia in 1802, when he purchased land. He purchased two more tracts of land in 1813 and 1817. He married Elizabeth "Murphey" probably in 1802, but possibly not until 1807; the truth should be found on Volume 1, page 17 of the Virginia Culpeper County Marriage Records. ...”⁹³⁶

From Zadock's page, for future reference: Descendants / Researchers: [Chuck Sedwick <chuck.sedwick@onemain.com>](#) descendant of Zadock's son James

Bushrod Sedwick

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁹³⁶ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Zadock Sedwick (abt 1772 – 1850)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-zadock1772.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

The Men

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1863; horse k. August 18, 1863; absent April 1864 sick; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension Application⁹³⁷ reveals the following. He was born in St. Charles, MO in 1846. He died in Alvin, Texas, Jun 23, 1922 and is buried in the Alvin City Cemetery Confederate Section, Alvin, Brazoria County, Texas. He married Mary McLearn in Fauquier County, Va. On Feb. 24, 1874. He came to Texas in 1874 and removed to Alvin, Brazoria County in 1897. His widow died in Houston, Texas, Sept. 22, 1932, aged 83.

Additional Information: “Charles Sedwick ...had joined Co. H. 17th Va. Regt. (Old Dominion Rifles) from which he was discharged 3 June 1862 as being underage. [“He was 15 when he entered, 16 by this date.”⁹³⁸] On 1 April 1863 he enlisted in Co. H, 4th Va. Cav. ...”⁹³⁹ [Citation absent from reference. Ask John Gott. #]

⁹³⁷ Texas Pension Application No. 3443, Approved August 3, 1917. His widow's application No. 38525, approved October 2, 1922.

⁹³⁸ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”, webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>, (accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹³⁹ Welton, p. 33.

The Men

“1862 Mar 23: Enlisted Company H, 17th Infantry Regiment Virginia,
private.”⁹⁴⁰

V Texas.

Andrew Jackson Shepherd Y M V K

Born: Virginia⁹⁴¹

Marriage:

Died: Sept. 16, 1895, bur. Sec. C., Lot 174, Glenwood Cemetery, Houston,
Texas.⁹⁴²

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

His name was Andrew Jackson Shepherd.

⁹⁴⁰ Sedgwick.org: Sedgwick Genealogy Worldwide, “SEDGWICK.ORG – Charles Zadock Sedwick (1846-1922)”,
webmaster Dennis G Sedgwick, <http://www.sedgwick.org/na/families/zadock1772/sedwick-charlesz1846.html>,
(accessed 21 December 2004).

⁹⁴¹ Texas Pension Applicatin

⁹⁴² Texas Pension Applicatin

The Men

----- Original Message -----

From: [Lynn Hopewell](#)

To: ashepherd1@earthlink.net

Sent: Friday, June 20, 2003 2:33 PM

Subject: FW: Black Horse Cavalry

Allen,

In the meantime, can I have your ggrandfather's middle name?

Thanks.

Lynn Hopewell

540-349-2488

7590 Cannnoneer Court

Warrenton, VA 20186-9720

Lynn's Projects: www.hopewell.org

Black Horse Cavalry Research: www.blackhorsecavalry.org

Fauquier County Public Policy: www.fauquierpolicy.org

Lodowick Mathews Family Genealogy web page:

www.familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/h/o/p/Lynn-Hopewell/

-----Original Message-----

From: Lynn Hopewell [mailto:lynn@hopewell.org]

The Men

Sent: Saturday, June 14, 2003 2:23 PM

To: 'Allen Shepherd'

Subject: RE: Black Horse Cavalry

Allen,

Delighted to hear from you. Thanks for the interest.

As you can see from below, I have very little information on your g-grandfather. Could you provide more detail?

I need vitals re birth, marriage and death; children vitals; photograph; letters; sketch of life; etc.

I can send you some forms if that would help.

It is the assistance of dozens of folks like you that have made it possible for this book to be more than just a list.

Also, I would appreciate your mailing address and tel. No., the former so I can properly reference the info you provide in the book.

I can send you a "sample" of the book which has the cover and a few chapters

Hope to hear from you.

Lynn Hopewell

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 1863; captured March 17, 1863 Kelly's Ford; exchanged May 10, 1863; present April 1864; w. Spotsylvania; paroled May 25, 1865 Raleigh, N.C.; invalid corps.

Confederate Pension Application: His Texas Pension Application revealed the following. He was born in Virginia. He died Sept. 16, 1895, bur. Sec. C., Lot 174, Glenwood Cemetery, Houston, Texas. [\[Ref?\]](#)

Additional Information: Y Spelled Shepherd.

V A. J. Shepherd. Louisiana.

George Harden Shumate Y N

Born:

Marriage: "George Harden Shumate .. was the husband of Mary N. (Ogilvie) Shumate whom he married May 23, 1853."⁹⁴³ [\[check Fq. Marriages for names. Harden or Henry? Probably just initial.\]](#)

Died:

Obituary:

⁹⁴³Welton, p. 143.

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings: [LDS sites says he son of Lewis Shumate and Mildred W. Martin. See The Martin Boys.... }

From Martin family bible. George Henry Shumate, born 6 December 1830.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: "A few days ago..."⁹⁴⁴ See Letters Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; cpl.; discharged October 31, 1861 deafness.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y 3rd Cpl.

Walter Simms Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

⁹⁴⁴Welton, p. 144.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles shows a Walter Hamdem Simms as member Co. B.

E. B. Sisson Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

William Keith Skinker Y M N V K

Born: Born November 18, 1838. [From Skinker ref??]

September 22, 1839⁹⁴⁵

Marriage: wife Sallie Antionette [Early]⁹⁴⁶; b. March 2, 1846; d. May 24, 1916; ⁹⁴⁷

Died: d. May 27, 1918; Bur. Warrenton Cem. CSA marker⁹⁴⁸

Obituary: See also, obit in Fredericksburg Star, June 2, 1918, p.3, c. 3.

D. May 1818, aged 79. Check #.

⁹⁴⁵Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

⁹⁴⁶Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & dau. of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, b. Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, d. Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

⁹⁴⁷Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

⁹⁴⁸Tombstone. Baird; p. 206, dates corrected.

The Men

Children: Sarah Skinker Turner, born Madison C.H. [Courthouse or County Hospital?] Va, April 1, 1875, married William Beverly Turner, died Gainesville Fla., Feb. 28, 1905.⁹⁴⁹ (Age 30).

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”⁹⁵⁰ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; captured and exchanged November 1862; present April 1864; horse k. June 1, 1864 Cold Harbor; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Agriculturalist. M--- Co. Va.

⁹⁴⁹Their daughter's tombstone read: Sarah Skinker Turner, W. of Wm Beverly Turner & dau. of S.A. Early & W.K. Skinker, b. Madison C.H. Va, April 1, 1875, d. Gainesville Fla., Feb 28, 1905.

⁹⁵⁰Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

Anderson Doniphan Smith Y M N R P

Born: Jan 6, 1829⁹⁵¹

1829⁹⁵²

Keogh: b. Jan 6, 1829

Marriage: Susan Paulina, dau. Of Capt. Thomas Norman and Paulina Hill Ficklen, wife of Anderson Doniphan Smith, b. in Stafford Co. Va, Aug 8, 1831, d. Mar. 20, 1907.⁹⁵³

1853, Susan Norman of Stafford Co. ⁹⁵⁴

Died: d. Aug 27, 1912. ⁹⁵⁵ Bur. Alton Cem, Bethel, Va. No Confederate marker.

Keogh d. 12 Aug. 1912. Bur at "Alton" in Smith burying ground, Bethel.
[note conflict in death date.]

Obituary:

Children: "Elizabeth, b. 1854, [married] 1881, Howard E. Edwards, son of Rev. F.M. Edwards, M.E. Ch. South; Emma Norman, b. 1857; m. 1879; 2ch[ildren]; Anderson Doniphan, b. 1863." ⁹⁵⁶

⁹⁵¹Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.

⁹⁵²Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

⁹⁵³Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.

⁹⁵⁴Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

⁹⁵⁵Tombstone. Alton Cemetery, Bethel.

The Men

Thomas William Smith, MD.; son of Anderson Doniphan & Susan Norman Smith bur. Warrenton Cem.⁹⁵⁷ B. 1855, resident physician, Bethel Academy.⁹⁵⁸

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell, dau of Maj. Joseph Smith Blackwell and Ann Eustace⁹⁵⁹

Other Family: Uncle of the wives of Black Horsemen Channing Smith and William H. Lewis.

Doniphan/Smith

Author: [Sandy Pierce](#)

Date: 7 Aug 2000 12:00 PM GMT

Surnames: Doniphan, Smith, Waugh, Mott, Anderson, Hockaday

Classification: Query

[Post Reply](#) | [Mark Unread](#) | [Report Abuse](#)

 [Print Message](#)

Seeking Mother of Anne Fowke Smith who Marr. Joseph Doniphan

⁹⁵⁶Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

⁹⁵⁷Baird; p. 220.

⁹⁵⁸Hayden, p. 275.

⁹⁵⁹Blackwell, E.M., USN, Ret.; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va. 1947. In Fauquier Co. Library.

The Men

25April 1784 Fauquier County, Va Joseph Doniphan great grand son of Capt.

Alex. Doniphan who marr. Marg. Mott d/o

George Mott.Mott Doniphan son of Capt. Alex Doniphan marr.

Rosannah Anderson d/o George Anderson and Mary Matthews.

Their son Capt. Alex. Doniphan marr. Mary Waugh d/o Joseph

Waugh and Mary Crosby.

Anne Fowke Smith b. 7Oct 1776 in Fauquier Co. Va.

She married Joseph Doniphan when she was 16 years old.

Her Father was Wm. Smith Gent. Of Fauq. Second son of Capt.

Joseph Smith and Kitty Anderson d/o Sir Walter Anderson.

Wm. Smith marr Elizabeth Doniphan 1773. Wm. Smith b.

5Feb 1741 d. 22Jan 1803. Eliz. Doniphan b. 12 April 1744

d.15 Jan 1809. Anne was one Sister of Caleb Smith and Aunt of Gov. Wm. Smith

and Mother of Alex. William Doniphan.

Their daug. Margaret Doniphan Marr. John Hockaday another

relative of mine. Will send more later and will be glad to

exchange info.,however have only been doing gen. For two years.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. June 16, 1861; horse k. July 4, 1861 Falls Church; w. Fairfax
C.H.; discharged 1862 as result of w.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information: “First soldier wounded in the war.”⁹⁶⁰

“Disabled in the first battle, and served in the Subsistence Dep’t with his brother James...”⁹⁶¹,

Check # Hayden; Hardy, p. 66., per Krick.

Boyd M. Smith Y M V K

Photo: Photograph.⁹⁶²

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

⁹⁶⁰1890 Reunion Notice. Document “P”, Op. Cite.

⁹⁶¹Hayden, op. cite. p. 275.

⁹⁶²Williamson; p. 281. Capture of Gen Duffie, also, p 128, 166.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

CSR: Enl January 23, 1863; detached with Genl. Stuart throughout 1863; transferred January 19, 1865 43rd Batt. Cav.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: M Did not serve with company.

V Wounded near Warrenton. November, 1862. Warrenton.

Channing Meade Smith Y M N V K

Photo: Group photo in Williamson.⁹⁶³

[Have photo provided by grandson, Samuel Hopkins.] – individual photo.
Have in Lynn’s computer.

Born: May 22, 1842⁹⁶⁴

Named after Bishops Channing Moore⁹⁶⁵ and William Meade.^{966 967} **one or both of these.**

⁹⁶³Williamson, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 500. Group photo at reunion.

⁹⁶⁴Baird; p. 5. Children also shown.

The Men

Marriage: his wife, Lucy Davenport Smith; b. December 12, 1846; d. November 25, 1923.⁹⁶⁸

He married Lucy Davenport Smith, the dau of William Smith (son of Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell) and Mary Glascock, (dau. Of Aquilla Swan Glascock and Susanna Lake,) on 12 Dec. 1867, Lucy's 21st birthday, at her home, "Chelsea." They lived in his parents home in Upperville until 1875 when they moved to "Montana," near Delaplane.^{969 970} one or both of these.

Died: November 8, 1932. Bur. Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Delaplane⁹⁷¹

Obituary: With headlines on page one of the newspaper announcing Roosevelt's election to President, his obituary in the middle of the page below read: "Mr. Channing Meade Smith died Monday night [November 7, 1932]. ... He was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under colonel Mosby. He had personal letters from Generals

⁹⁶⁵Episcopsl Bishop Richard Channing Moore, first Rector of Monumental Church, Richmond, Va.

⁹⁶⁶Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

⁹⁶⁷Hayden; p. 274.

⁹⁶⁸Baird; p. 5. Children also shown.

⁹⁶⁹Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

⁹⁷⁰Hayden; p. 274.

⁹⁷¹Baird; p. 5. Children also shown.

The Men

Lee, Jackson and other prominent leaders commending gallantry and services. ..."⁹⁷² See Obituary Chapter.

Children: see reference⁹⁷³

His children were:

1. William Adolphus Smith, b. 2 Dec., 1868. Twice married, one child by first marriage, Elizabeth. Second marriage to Ida Stevens. Two sons: Channing, Jr. and William Adolphus.

2. Robert Chilton, died without issue.

3. Robert Channing [Chilton?] Smith, b. Aug. 10, 1871.

4. Mary Elizabeth Smith, Dec. 14, 1873, died without issue.

5. Ellen Powell, m. Clinton Welling. Two children: Truman and Lucy.

6. Roberta Chilton, m. Sam Hopkins. Issue: Sam, James and Martha.

7. Susie Atkinson, no children.

8. David Blackwell, m. Mildred Leachman. Three children: Mildred, David and Harry Lee. Harry Lee Smith m. Minnie Delaplane. Issue: Minnie, George who died in infancy, and Harry Lee. ^{974 975} one or both of these.

⁹⁷²*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, November 9, 1932, p. 1.

⁹⁷³Baird; p. 5. Children also shown.

⁹⁷⁴Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

⁹⁷⁵Hayden; p. 274.

The Men

Parents and Siblings: He was the son of Dr. Adolphus Cornelius Smith (d. Fall, 1867) and Ellen Powell. She was the daughter of Judge William Chilton Powell and Sarah Harrison Powell of Loudoun Co. ^{976 977} one or both of these.

Other Family: John **Gott**: granddaughter still living in Delaplane.

His paternal grandparents were Dr. Thomas Williamson Smith (b. 1782 in Va.) and Ann Taylor (dau. Of Mandley Taylor and Sarah Rust.) Both father and grandfather practiced in Upperville. ^{978 979} one or both of these.

His wife's sister, Susanna, m. Black Horseman William Henry Lewis.

Lived at "Montana" between Delaplane and Markham. His grandson Harry Lee Smith lived at Montana until d. 1944. [ref?] ^{980 981} one or both of these.

⁹⁷⁶Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

⁹⁷⁷Hayden; p. 274.

⁹⁷⁸Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

⁹⁷⁹Hayden; p. 274.

⁹⁸⁰Information on Channing Smith provided by his grandson, Samuel Hopkins, 45 Warrenton, Road, Baltimore, MD 21210, correspondence, Nov. 28, 1989.

⁹⁸¹Hayden; p. 274.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart ...”⁹⁸² See Stories Chapter.

“An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s.”⁹⁸³ See Stories Chapter.

“In the April 14, 1921, issue of ‘The Culpeper Exponent,’...”⁹⁸⁴ See Stories Chapter.

[# see letter re Ox Hill, in Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov. 5, 1905, per Krick.]

“I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, ... [Y]ou had better keep for the benefit of your family [this] record of General Stuart complimenting you. ...”⁹⁸⁵ See Letters Chapter under Richard Henry Lewis.

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”⁹⁸⁶ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

⁹⁸²Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

⁹⁸³*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

⁹⁸⁴Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

⁹⁸⁵Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

⁹⁸⁶Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; detached April 1864 as scout; transferred November 12, 1864 to 43rd Batt. Cav.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Scout for General Stuart.

V Wounded in detached service, scout; Delaplane.⁹⁸⁷

Cited for gallantry by Gen. JEB Stuart, and Gen. R. E. Lee.⁹⁸⁸

Mentioned in Joseph B. Boteler's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

Isaac Eustace Smith Y

Born: Isaac E. Smith b. July 29, 1827⁹⁸⁹ mentions children.⁹⁹⁰

B. July 29, 1837⁹⁹¹

Marriage: m. Jan. 10, 1856, Agnes Eustace Blackwell, [dau of James Blackwell and Elizabeth Carter. ⁹⁹²]993

⁹⁸⁷ Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 sent info. Also info on his ggguncle Mort Weaver. 717-5597-4776.

⁹⁸⁸Williamson; p. 226. See report by Gen. JEB Stuart, and endorsement by Gen. Lee. Lee points out that he had pointed out the gallantry of " Channing M. Smith and other young scouts of this army.

⁹⁸⁹Tombstone.

⁹⁹⁰Baird; pp. 278-9.

⁹⁹¹Hayden; p. 271-273,

The Men

Died: Isaac E. Smith youngest surviving son of Col Wm. R. and Lucy Smith⁹⁹⁴ mentions children.⁹⁹⁵

d.s.p. 1874⁹⁹⁶

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Isaac E. Smith d. May 13, 1872. bur. Alton Cem, Bethel; No Confederate Marker. ⁹⁹⁷ mentions children.⁹⁹⁸

One of nineteen siblings.⁹⁹⁹

One brother was Maj. Albert Gallatin Smith.

Other Family: Her sister Elizabeth Carter Blackwell, b. March 3, 1837, d. June 16, 1925, m. his brother Maj. Albert Gallatin Smith, b. Nov. 5, 1840.¹⁰⁰⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

⁹⁹²See Hayden; Conway No. 121, for genealogy of wife. She married 2. Capps. See Hayden, p. 277.

⁹⁹³Hayden; p. 271-273,

⁹⁹⁴Tombstone.

⁹⁹⁵Baird; pp. 278-9.

⁹⁹⁶Hayden; p. 271-273,

⁹⁹⁷Tombstone.

⁹⁹⁸Baird; pp. 278-9.

⁹⁹⁹Hayden; p. 271-273,

¹⁰⁰⁰See Hayden; Conway No. 121, for genealogy of wife. She married 2. Capps. See Hayden, p. 277.

The Men

CSR: Enl. October 20, 1862; present April 1864; paroled April 23 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Check # Hayden; Hardy, p. 67. per Krick.

[Also see letter, Box 22, John Warwick Daniel Papers, U. Va., Nov 5, 1905.]

This note may apply to man above.]

in Mexico 1861; came home; served in 'Black Horse' Cav., 1861-1865.¹⁰⁰¹

Not sure if this refers to Isaac or to his brother.

J. Smith V

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁰⁰¹Hayden; p. 271-273,

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V. SmithJ.

* John P. Smith Y V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; d. in service, from disease. [earlier draft of Stiles showed :present February 1862.]

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information: V Died from disease – in service. [V lists also J. Smith. (no other remark.)]

John Gott: Perhaps John Puller Smith, of Fredericksburg Smiths. A John Puller Smith, 1782-1838, bur Orlean, Va. See Baird, p. 4 #

See William Harrison Triplett for possible connection. No – cavalryman died in service. Still, maybe related. One John Puller Smith sold Triplett the manor house at Orlean.

* Norman E. Smith V K

Photo: John Gott: Nancy Baird may have photo in uniform.

Born: b. 1845. Blackwell Gen. says born 1844.

May 24, 1845¹⁰⁰²

Marriage:

Died: Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel; Captain Norman E. Smith; b.; killed Aug. 24, 1863; “he has left a memory of a name that will not soon be forgotten..”

¹⁰⁰²Baird; p. 279.

The Men

Col. John S. Mosby.¹⁰⁰³ [Check # tombstone! Couldn't find on first visit to cemetery.]

Smith was killed in a clash with Company A of the 2nd Massachusetts Cavalry at Billy Goodling's Tavern, ten miles from Alexandria.¹⁰⁰⁴

“Norman Smith was killed while riding [Champ, his war horse,] in one of our fights, in August, 1863...”¹⁰⁰⁵

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Joseph Blackwell Smith; [b. May 14, 1810; m 1834, Jane E. Towson of Stafford Co.; his parents Col. William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell;] ¹⁰⁰⁶

He was the brother of William Rowley Smith below. “a third brother, Captain Towson Smith” ¹⁰⁰⁷

Other Family: His father, [Joseph Blackwell Smith .. taught the Evergreen Public School and was Professor of Elocution at Bethel Military Academy. D. Circa 1890.]¹⁰⁰⁸ Bracketted part a quotation?

¹⁰⁰³Baird; p. 279.

¹⁰⁰⁴Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 95. Wert incorrectly lists his first name as “Norment”.

¹⁰⁰⁵ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

¹⁰⁰⁶Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

¹⁰⁰⁷ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

[* Check # Genealogy of The Sydney-Smith family for details for him and his brother.]

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry...”¹⁰⁰⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

“Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry...”¹⁰¹⁰ See Stories Chapter under William Rowley Smith.

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse ...”¹⁰¹¹ See Stories Chapter under William Rowley Smith.

CSR: Transferred December 1, 1861 from Co. K, 17th Va. Inf.; kia September 10, 1863 [incorrect death date], Centreville with Mosby.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Transferred to Col. Mosby’s command and killed.

was Capt. on staff of Gen. B. S. Ewell, 1861-63; killed 1863.¹⁰¹²

¹⁰⁰⁸Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

¹⁰⁰⁹Williamson; op. cite., pp. 88-89.

¹⁰¹⁰ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

¹⁰¹¹ John W. Munson, Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

¹⁰¹²Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

The Men

Sands Smith, Jr. Y M V K T

Born: “Mathews County in 1838” ¹⁰¹³

Marriage: “...Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July, 1921.” ¹⁰¹⁴

Died: Mathews County, November 10, 1914 ¹⁰¹⁵

Obituary: Also see Fredericksburg Star, Nov. 11, 1914, p.2, c. 3. D.

Mathews Co. 11/10/1914. Check #.

Children: William Brooks Smith, b. 27 Feb 1888 ¹⁰¹⁶

Parents and Siblings: Sands Smith, Sr. ¹⁰¹⁷

Sands Smith, Junior’s siblings were William Brooks, Carrie A., Harry C., and Joyce A. ¹⁰¹⁸

Other Family:

¹⁰¹³Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

¹⁰¹⁴Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

¹⁰¹⁵Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

¹⁰¹⁶Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

¹⁰¹⁷Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

¹⁰¹⁸Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it...”¹⁰¹⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enl. October 8, 1861; captured February 10, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 29, 1863; horse k. June 17, 1864 King and Queen Co.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at battle of Winchester. Sheriff of Mathews County.

Check # 1929 Bruce, III, 241[I have copy]; per Krick.

S. P. Smith N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁰¹⁹Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Thomas J. Smith Y M V K

Born: B. 1840,* Check #.

Marriage:

Died: December 9, 1912 ¹⁰²⁰

Obituary: “Thomas J. Smith was born in Fauquier County, Va., February 5, 1844. In the spring of 1862 he joined the Black Horse Cavalry,.... He was wounded at Appomattox, and carried the bullet in his leg until his death, which occurred on December 9, 1912 [in Manassas.] Comrade Smith suffered great hardship as a prisoner in Fort Delaware, from which prison he was paroled after General Lee’s surrender. He was a member of the Baptist

¹⁰²⁰*Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

The Men

Church, and when the last order came from the Captain of his salvation he cheerfully obeyed.”¹⁰²¹ **What is missing at ellipses? Copy to obit Ch.**

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1862; w. July 1863; captured May 17, 1864
Spottsylvania C.H.; released June 21, 1865 on oath, Ft. Delaware, Del.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V T. Smith. Wounded at the battle of
Stephensburg, June 9, 1863. Near the Plains, Fauquier Co.

K T. Smith.

*** Also Check # Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235, per Krick.**

Col. Thomas Smith is mentioned in William Henry Fitzhugh Payne's and
in Robert Allison Hart's obituaries. See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁰²¹*Confederate Veteran*, 21:400. Obituary was submitted by the Ewell Camp, Manassas, Va.

The Men

W. E. Smith Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

William A. Smith Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; present April 1864; paroled April 1866 Farmville.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* William Aquilla Smith V K

Born: B. June 5, 1840.¹⁰²²

contact reference.¹⁰²³

Marriage:

Died: V Killed at the battle of the Pines, 1862. [Battle of Seven Pines took place on May 31, 1862, but skirmishes took place in the days before that date.]

¹⁰²²Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

¹⁰²³Nichola Heroux, a graduate student at George Mason Univ. is doing a book on "Ripley," a Smith family home. She has access to a family bible that lists his birth date as June 8, 1842. P.O. Box 2001, Centreville, VA 22020, 703-815-2256.

The Men

Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel. "... a member of Co. H. 49th Regt. Virginia Vols. Died in the battle of Seven Pines, May 30, 1862. Killed charging the enemy fortifications after 14 months of arduous service, aged 22 years."¹⁰²⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: "Son of William and Mary [Glascock] Smith" ¹⁰²⁵

His father was William Smith of "Chelsea," (b. April 12, 1812, d. 19 Feb., 1886,) son of Col William Rowley Smith and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell of "Alton," His mother was Mary Glascock, dau. of Aquilla Swan Glascock. Parents were m. 28 April, 1836. She died March 31, 1858.¹⁰²⁶

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: He was clearly a member of the Black Horse, but later transferred to the infantry.

¹⁰²⁴Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

¹⁰²⁵Tombstone; Baird, op. cite., p. 279.

¹⁰²⁶Blackwell, E. M., op. cite.

The Men

* William B. Smith Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V Killed in Opequan in ---.

Keogh: Bur. Alton Cem., Bethel, Va. (Griffin Farm, Rt 628.) Keogh has as
William A. Is this man above?

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. October 8, 1861; captured February 28, 1863 Fauquier Co.;
exchanged March 29, 1863; d. September 14, 1864 of w. Spottsylvania C. H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

* William Rowley Smith Y V K

Photo: [Check # Williamson for photo and other details. Also see photo in Turner's "More Confederate Faces."]

Born: January 12, 1836^{1027 1028}

Marriage: M. 1857, Carrie R. Fletcher, dau. of John Fletcher, of Fauquier Co. ^{1029 1030} one of these

Died: V killed at Harper's Ferry, January, 1864.

Bur Alton Cem., Bethel, Va. Capt. William R. Smith; killed January 9, 1864 ^{1031 1032}

"was one of Mosby's most valued officers until killed, Loudon Heights, 1864." ^{1033 1034} one of these

"[C]aptain "Billy," was also killed on [Champ, the war horse he inherited from his brother Norman,] in January, 1864." ¹⁰³⁵

¹⁰²⁷Tombstone.

¹⁰²⁸Baird; p. 279. Death year of 1862 is incorrect.

¹⁰²⁹Hayden; p.274.

¹⁰³⁰Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94-106.

¹⁰³¹Tombstone.

¹⁰³²Baird; p. 279. Death year of 1862 is incorrect.

¹⁰³³Hayden; p.274.

¹⁰³⁴Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94-106.

¹⁰³⁵ John W. Munson, Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

Obituary:

Children: had 4 ch. ^{1036 1037} one of these

Parents and Siblings: See his brother Norman E. Smith, above, for parents.¹⁰³⁸ “a third brother, Captain Towson Smith”¹⁰³⁹

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain “Billy” Smith spurred to his assistance.”¹⁰⁴⁰ See Stories Chapter.

“Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry...”¹⁰⁴¹ See Stories Chapter.

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse ...”¹⁰⁴² See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1861; 3rd Lt.; elected 2nd Lt. April 26, 1862; resigned December 7, 1863 [to join Mosby.]

Confederate Pension Application:

¹⁰³⁶Hayden; p.274.

¹⁰³⁷Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94-106.

¹⁰³⁸Blackwell, E.M., pp. 94-106.

¹⁰³⁹ John W. Munson, Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

¹⁰⁴⁰Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 135.

¹⁰⁴¹ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

¹⁰⁴² John W. Munson, Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

The Men

William Rowley SMITH

Author: [Jim Burgess](#)

Date: 23 May 2003 6:01 AM GMT

Classification: Query

[Post Reply](#) | [Mark Unread](#) | [Report Abuse](#)

 [Print Message](#)

William Rowley SMITH served in Company A of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812. WC-6225 is the number for his pension application. Does any one have a copy?

Check on this and see if was is incorrectly identified or if this may refer to an ancestor and therefore goes in "Other Family" section.

Additional Information: Y Orderly Sgt.

V Elected First Sergeant at the organization of the Company..
..Lieutenant, 1861. Second Lieutenant, 1862; transferred to Colonel Mosby's command in 1863.

K 1st Sergeant at organization of Co. Transfer to'Col. Meigs. '63.

His brother Norman was killed while serving with Mosby on August 24, 1863. Norman was riding Champ at the time. Champ became Billy's horse. In December, Billy left the Black Horse Cavalry to join Mosby. Billy was killed, riding Champ, on January 10, 1864, the month after joining Mosby's Rangers and less than five months after the death of his brother. Norman and Billy both are buried in Bethel Cemetary. – Susan, Jan. 12, 2005.

The Men

William Albert Smoot Y M R V K

Born: B. 1840¹⁰⁴³ Check #.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary: ““PROMINENT CONFEDERATE VETERAN DEAD. William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, and president of the firm of William A. Smoot & Co., Inc., coal and lumber dealers, died at his home in that city, Monday night, July 10th, [1917] at the age of seventy-six. [...]”¹⁰⁴⁴ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “On Saturday, September 20 (the day before the live shoot at Terry's), I represented the unit at a gravemarking

¹⁰⁴³Va CMH p. 1180.

¹⁰⁴⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

The Men

ceremony for William Albert Smoot, Pvt, Black Horse.”¹⁰⁴⁵ See Stories Chapter.

“His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”¹⁰⁴⁶ See Stories Chapter under Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

CSR: Enl. May 1, 1862; absent April 1863 w.; absent April 1864 detailed to quartermaster; paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded in Fauquier Co. in 1863.

Merchant. Alexandria.

Also **Check #** Lewis of Warner Hall, p. 235 per Krick.

“Of Alexandria,” see Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr., below.

Mentioned in Beverly Randolph Mason’s obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

¹⁰⁴⁵ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

¹⁰⁴⁶ *Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

* James Kerfoot Sowers Y M V T

Born: b. 1845

Marriage:

Died: May 7, 1864. Determined from V, Y, Armstrong, and historical fact of the date of the Battle of Bloody Angle in Spottsylvania County. – Susan

V Killed at Todd's Tavern, May -----.

Y K. Spottsylvania C.H. 1864.

“He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded.” He was killed on the 7th, the “next day” after “the night of the 6th.”¹⁰⁴⁷

“For 10 successive days, we fought the enemy, inflicting upon them a heavy loss and suffering severely ourselves. Among the killed was Kerfoot Sowers, shot through the heart while gallantly charging the enemy.”¹⁰⁴⁸

Buried Spottsylvania Confederate Cemetery per Krick. Check grave. #

Obituary: [per Krick, Check # 9/15/63 Examiner ts. in 2nd cav file for Fitz Lee address, see if mentions Sowers. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹⁰⁴⁷Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁰⁴⁸Keith letter, May 8, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2964A175. This letter is incorrectly dated. It notes the death of Col. Robert Randolph who was killed May 12.

The Men

Other Family: First cousin of William Mason Spilman. ¹⁰⁴⁹

“[T]hree of his first cousins [were] killed” with the “first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry” on “the 6th” of May, 1864. ¹⁰⁵⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...” ¹⁰⁵¹ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. December 25, 1862; present April 1864; d. 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Also Check # McIlhany, per Krick.

Sowers J. Kerfoot Born:

Buried: Confederate Cemetery, Spotsylvania Died:

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav.

Reference: Spotsylvania C. H., VA. Confederate Dead Database.

¹⁰⁴⁹Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁰⁵⁰Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁰⁵¹Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

The Men

William Mason Spilman Y M V K

Born: August 29, 1844 at Jeffersonton, Va¹⁰⁵²

Marriage: April 23, 1875 to Henningham Lyons Scott, b. April 15, 1851 at Richmond, Va; daughter of Robert Eden Scott and Henningham Lyons.¹⁰⁵³

Died: D. December 3, 1898. Bur. Warrenton Cem. CSA marker.^{1054 1055}

Check tombstone again. #

D. Warrenton, December 8, 1898.¹⁰⁵⁶

December 8, 1898 and is bur. in the Warrenton cem.¹⁰⁵⁷

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Armstead Spilman and wife Susan Rogers.¹⁰⁵⁸ A sister who was Mrs. Robert Fraser.

Other Family: Henningham Lyons Scott was niece of John Scott, first Captain of the Black Horse.

¹⁰⁵²Melville, Malcom L.; ibid; p. 159.

¹⁰⁵³Melville, Malcom L.; ibid; p. 159.

¹⁰⁵⁴Baird; p. 207.

¹⁰⁵⁵Tombstone: 1844-1898.

¹⁰⁵⁶*Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. #

¹⁰⁵⁷Melville, Malcom L.; ibid; p. 159.

¹⁰⁵⁸Melville, Malcom L.; ibid; p. 159.

The Men

First cousin of Kerfoot Sowers. ¹⁰⁵⁹

His father “John Armstead Spilman, b. June 14, 1819, Jeffersonton, ...d. March 27, 1889 ...at his home ‘Conway Grove’ at Warrenton...a well-known merchant ...m. Nov. 16, 1842 Susan Rogers, b. March 24, 1818; d. March 2, 1874. She was the daughter of Hugh and Mary [Coombs] Rogers [of Loudoun Co.]; the ceremony was performed at ‘Stone Hill’ home of the bride and their marriage is recorded in the Loudoun Co. records. John Armistead Spilman operated the largest store in Warrenton and was a member and deacon of the Baptist Church; he was greatly loved and respected by the entire community ...both buried in the Warrenton Cem. ¹⁰⁶⁰

His grandfather “Conway Spilman, b. ca 1787; d. December 25, 1860, aged 74; buried in Fishback Cemm.(1st) October 26, 1815 Mrs. Nancy Fishback Mason in Culpeper Co ...she was the daughter of Joseph Chilton; no issue of second marriage ...Nancy Fishback b. October 3, 1793 Culpeper Co.; died Jan. 10, 1835; she m. 1st William T. Mason.”¹⁰⁶¹

His great grandfather “John Spilman, b. 1740; d. 1815 in Culpeper Co. Tombstone in Fishback Cem. near Jefferston...”¹⁰⁶²

¹⁰⁵⁹Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

¹⁰⁶⁰Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁰⁶¹Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 156.

¹⁰⁶²Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. library.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith...” **need source** See Stories Chapter under Courtney Washington.

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: ...”¹⁰⁶³ See Stories Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹⁰⁶⁴ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. May 1, 1863; w. September 1864; present October 5, 1864; captured January 13, 1865 Warrenton; exchanged March 10, 1865; paroled April 22, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded. Merchant. Warrenton.

Also 17th Inf.¹⁰⁶⁵

¹⁰⁶³Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

¹⁰⁶⁴Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlisle Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

¹⁰⁶⁵*Free-Lance*, December 10, 1898, p.3, c.3. **Check** with Krick. **#**

The Men

Churchill W. Steward Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; detailed October 1863 regimental butcher for the war; paroled May 4, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Listed as "Stewart, C.W. (W. C.).

V Stewart, C. W. Wounded in Fauquier co., 1863. Near Bealeton.

* John William Stone Y M V K T

Born: Keogh: B. 29 June, 1828

The Men

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: d. 12 May, 1863; Bur. Congressional Cem. Wash. D.C.

May 12, 1863, Old Capital Prison, Washington, D.C., pneumonia. (CSR).

V Taken prisoner, and died in Old Capitol Prison, May, 1863.

See Payne diary. Died Tuesday, 12 May, 1863.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of Peter C. Stone.

Other Family: Check # John W. Stone, deceased, President of Bank of Remington, descendent. #

Check Nathaniel Stone, Aspenwall, Lakota, Remington. # see harkaway01@aol. Now in Charleston.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was “ordered to lower Fauquier...”¹⁰⁶⁶ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1862; 5th Cpl; d. May 12, 1863 Old Capitol Prison, Washington, D.C., pneumonia.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Listed on Martin role. [Check #.]

¹⁰⁶⁶Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., pp. 449-450.

The Men

Telcon 12-11-2002 with Harvey Andes, great grandson of John W. Stone.
216 Fleming Ave, N. E., Roanoke, VA 24012; 540-366-3868. Peter C. Stone
(below) was his [Harvey's] uncle. [John or Peter?] Was captured when
Yankee patrol came up on him on the sand in the river and caught him
unawares. [See material received in the mail from him.??]

See Betty Flores email.

* Peter C. Stone Y M V K T

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V Drowned in the Rappahannock River, August, 1863.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother of John William Stone.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. September 20, 1861; captured December 1, 1862 Fauquier Co.;
exchanged March 29, 1863; k. September 10, 1863 on scout, body found on
Rappahannock River, drowned.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

A. J. Stribling Y M

Born: Keogh: B. May 16, 1829

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: 17 April, 1915; bur in West Va.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 20, 1863; present June 25, 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

William E. Stribling Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 1, 1863, Caroline; w. May 1864 Haw's Shop; from Bealeton. [Earlier draft said also: present April, 1864.]

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.
Bealeton.

Edwin Sully

Born:

Marriage:

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. September 9, 1861; absent February 1862 on furlough.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr. Y M

Born: January 26, 1842, in Martinsburg, W. Va.¹⁰⁶⁷

Marriage: “In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah,”
who passed “in 1892.”¹⁰⁶⁸

Died:

¹⁰⁶⁷*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

¹⁰⁶⁸*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

Obituary: Check Orange Co. records for burial, obit. #

Children:

Parents and Siblings: “His father was Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro. ...His parents died before he was three years old, and he was [adopted] by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro.”¹⁰⁶⁹ See Stories Chapter.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county...”¹⁰⁷⁰ See Sketches Chapter.

CSR: Enl. July 1, 1861, Richmond Howitzers, 1st Co.; transferred to Co. H. August 10, 1861; transferred October 22, 1862 to Co. F, 6th Va. Cav.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Francis Whitaker Taliaferro

Born:

Marriage:

¹⁰⁶⁹*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

¹⁰⁷⁰*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

The Men

Died: “[K]illed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy’s reserve pickets.”¹⁰⁷¹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: A brother, Captain John Taliaferro.

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “When the army moved to fight the battle of the Second Manassas, ...”¹⁰⁷² See Stories Chapter under Robert E. Lee.

CSR: Enl. June 21, 1861; absent February 1862, sick.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: [More research needed. Was he in the Black Horse?]

¹⁰⁷¹Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

¹⁰⁷²Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

The Men

John K. Taliaferro Y M R P V K T

Born: May 4, 1844¹⁰⁷³

Marriage: “His wife ... was Miss Alice Shumate, of [Fauquier] County.”¹⁰⁷⁴

Died: John K. Taliaferro bur. Remington Community Cem.; d. October 18, 1927.¹⁰⁷⁵

Obituary: “Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week; his funeral was conducted in Remington Baptist Church Thursday afternoon by Rev. S.W. Cole. Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company. [...]”¹⁰⁷⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children:

Parents and Siblings: A sister was Mrs. John Robinson.¹⁰⁷⁷

Other Family: This is not the Captain who was brother of Francis Whitaker above. DOB, DOD, and bur. different, per footnote to that memoir.

¹⁰⁷³Baird; p. 91.

¹⁰⁷⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁰⁷⁵Baird; p. 91.

¹⁰⁷⁶*The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

¹⁰⁷⁷*The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms...”¹⁰⁷⁸ See Stories Chapter under Strother Seth Jones.

[Add letter in Keith papers as ref.]

CSR: Enl. February 1, 1863; present April 1864; w. June 1864 Trevillian Depot; captured April 1, 1865 Dinwiddie C.H.; released June 4, 1865 on oath, Point Lookout Prison, Md.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Trevellians Depot and captured. Orange Co.

Mentioned in¹⁰⁷⁹

John M. Taliaferro

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

¹⁰⁷⁸Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

¹⁰⁷⁹*Confederate Veteran*, 22:128. Alive in 1913 in Remington.

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Is this the Captain who was brother of Francis Whitaker
above?

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. February 1, 1863; present April 1864.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Robert L. Taliaferro

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 10, 1861; transferred October 31, 1862 to Co. F, 6th Va.

Cav.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

* Robert Taliafero Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died: D. June, 1916, aged 75.¹⁰⁸⁰

Y Killed 1861. [Same man as above?]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹⁰⁸⁰*Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. **Check.#**

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

J. F. Tate Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

George W. Taylor Y M P V K

Born: A George W. Taylor bur. Taylor Cem., b. July 19, 1823¹⁰⁸¹ [Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

Marriage: With a George W. Taylor bur. Taylor Cem., Mary F. Taylor; Dec. 21, 1840- April 3, 1894.¹⁰⁸² [He would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

Died: A George W. Taylor bur. Taylor Cem., Remington; d. April 3, 1902¹⁰⁸³ [Would have been 42 in 1865. No Conf. Vet. marker. Same man?]

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1863; detached August 1864 scout for Gen'l Wickham; captured April 1, 1865 Dinwiddie C.H.; w. left thigh; released June 14, 1865 on oath Washington D.C. Hospital; 36 years old.

¹⁰⁸¹Baird; p. 270.

¹⁰⁸²Baird; p. 270.

¹⁰⁸³Baird; p. 270.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Stephansburg and captured at Five Oaks in 1865. Bealeton.

George W Taylor

19 July 1823 Born on 19 July 1823.

Described as having a dark complexion,
blue eyes with black hair.

He was 5 feet 11 inches tall.

Residence:

Occupation:

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Private on 01 April 1863

Enlisted in [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 01 April 1863.

Absent for horse on 15 April 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Absent, without leave on 15 July 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Returned on 15 August 1863 (*Estimated day*)

The Men

Detailed on 15 April 1864 (*Estimated day, det,
scout for Gnl Wickha*)

POW on 01 April 1865 at Dinwiddie Court House, VA

Wounded on 01 April 1865 at Dinwiddie Court
House, VA (*Wounded left thigh*)

Oath Allegiance on 14 June 1865 at Washington, DC
Hospl (*Released*)

William Nicholas Thorn, Sr. Y M V K

Born: B. Rappahannock Co. February 22, 1833; per UDC Appl.,
Lunenburg Chapt.; per Krick.

B. Feb. 22, 1832,¹⁰⁸⁴

Marriage: M. ca. 1852 Maria Eliza Cropp (1831-1874).¹⁰⁸⁵

“I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did
many war veterans...”¹⁰⁸⁶

¹⁰⁸⁴Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

¹⁰⁸⁵Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

¹⁰⁸⁶ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III Beacham, Lowrie [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. To write
citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.

The Men

Died: d. Fauquier Co., March 24, 1900 [date should be March 31]; per UDC Appl., Lunenburg Chapt.; per Krick.

Keogh: bur. homeplace, Bealeton, off Rt. 17.

“I have been recently to the grave of William Thorn--though it scarcely deserves the name: He was buried under a large boxwood tree, behind the farmhouse; and that house burned 10 or 15 years ago; nothing remains but the grass, and memories.” “[His granddaughter] grew up in the house that burned, and knows exactly where the grave is, or was.”¹⁰⁸⁷ **Have we contacted her?**

Obituary: “Bealton. Mr. Wm. N. Thorn, who was county surveyor for the county for a number of years died at his residence near here Saturday morning, March 31.”¹⁰⁸⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Two children from first marriage, per Hunter. Wesley [first or second marriage?]; William [“one of the sons of the second marriage”].¹⁰⁸⁹

Parents and Siblings: He was “the son of John Thorn and Elizabeth Wyckoff.”¹⁰⁹⁰

¹⁰⁸⁷ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie](mailto:Beacham.Lowrie@beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu) [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. **To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.**

¹⁰⁸⁸ *Warrenton Virginian*, Thursday, April 5, 1990.

¹⁰⁸⁹ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie](mailto:Beacham.Lowrie@beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu) [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. **To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.**

¹⁰⁹⁰ Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. **#**

The Men

Other Family: Wesley had a daughter who married a Beacham; their son is Lowrie M. Beacham, III. Both of William Senior's sons are "buried in the cemetery in Bealeton."¹⁰⁹¹ We need to go to this cemetery again for dates from the tombstones of Wesley, any other Thorns there.

One William N. Thorn, b. 1898 bur. Cedar Grove Cem, Bealton.¹⁰⁹² Could be son.

"William the son had two daughters; one of them, Otelia, ... lives in Nokesville." "Telie is the daughter of one of the sons of the second marriage."¹⁰⁹³

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry."¹⁰⁹⁴ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. April 25, 1863; County Surveyor; detached April 1864 scout for Gen'l. Wickham.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹⁰⁹¹ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie](mailto:Beacham.Lowrie@beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu) [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.

¹⁰⁹²Baird; p. 263.

¹⁰⁹³ Email from Mr. Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie](mailto:Beacham.Lowrie@beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu) [beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu]. To write citation, need original email for date and subject line. Ask Lynn.

¹⁰⁹⁴Hunter, Alexander, **#**_____.

The Men

Additional Information: V Surveyor. Rappahannock Co.

Was for many years, the Surveyor of Fauquier Co.¹⁰⁹⁵

See Below.

Move to correspondence logs & follow up.

Dear Ms. Hopewell,

In the event that you are still updating records for this unit, I can add only a small amount of data, to the record of William N. Thorn. He was my great-grandfather, and his son William, was my great uncle; he indeed is buried in the cemetery in Bealeton, along with my grandfather, Wesley Thorn. William the son had two daughters; one of them, Otelia, is my second cousin and great good friend; she lives in Nokesville, a retired school principal, and has e-mail, if you would like to acquire more information.

I have been recently to the grave of William Thorn--though it scarcely deserves the name: He was buried under a large boxwood tree, behind the farmhouse; and that house burned 10 or 15 years ago; nothing remains but the grass, and memories.

Yours,

Lowrie M. Beacham, III [Beacham, Lowrie \[beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu\]](mailto:beach004@onyx.dcri.duke.edu)

Good! "Telie"'s email is OTFrazier@aol.com; I am cc-ing her on [this note](#). William Thorn's grave is marked with a red X on this map <http://www.topozone.com/map.asp?z=18&n=4266763&e=262275&s=25> if the X transmits along with the map; otherwise, it is at the western end of the 1/3-mile long road, just north of Harpers Creek, west of highway 17. About the family, Telie knows far more than I, and can also refer you to her cousin Rosella, who has done extensive work on the family history. I do know that William had two families (one after the other!) as did many war veterans, and Telie is the daughter of one of the sons of the second marriage. She grew up in the house that burned, and knows exactly where the grave is, or was.

¹⁰⁹⁵Letter from Mrs. Joseph Findley, [add full address] Canyon, Texas, May, 1983. Send her this write up. #

The Men

Johnzie Tongue Y M R V K

Born: B. February 16, 1843¹⁰⁹⁶

Marriage:

Died: d. January 27, 1925, bur. Warrenton Cem.¹⁰⁹⁷

Obituary: “[...]For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. Mr. Tongue was a native of Warrenton and passed his last days in the house where he was born and which was the home of his parents and grandparents. In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.[...]”¹⁰⁹⁸ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Rosa Neal Tongue, George R. Tongue¹⁰⁹⁹

Parents and Siblings: Parents John R. Tongue and wife Frances Yeatman.¹¹⁰⁰ Siblings R. W. Tongue,¹¹⁰¹ Virginia P. Tongue,¹¹⁰² and Thomas William Tongue.¹¹⁰³

¹⁰⁹⁶Tombstone; Baird; p. 203.

¹⁰⁹⁷Tombstone; Baird; p. 203.

¹⁰⁹⁸*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

¹⁰⁹⁹Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

¹¹⁰⁰Welton, manuscript p. 19.

The Men

Other Family: Johnzie Tongue's sister Virginia P. Tongue married Addison Warren Utterback (1836-1896)¹¹⁰⁴, latter Captain in Poague's Battalion.¹¹⁰⁵ Johnzie's brother Thomas William Tongue served with Mosby.¹¹⁰⁶

Check # Alex Hunter reference calling his wife "The Florence Nightingale of Mosby's Confederacy."¹¹⁰⁷

"Frances (Yeatman) Tongue (1819-1891) daughter of John Yeatman of Warrenton. She married 8 July 1834, John R. Tongue, a successful tanner of Warrenton. They were the parents of Johnzie Tongue, a member of the Black Horse Cavalry and later a prominent merchant in Warrenton. Alexander Hunter, in his '*Women of the Debatable Land*', ... p. 12, ... incorrectly pays tribute to 'Mrs. Johnsie Tongue' instead of Mrs. John R. Tongue. He says, 'She was the Florence Nightingale of Mosby's Confederacy. Certainly if every

¹¹⁰¹Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

¹¹⁰²Klitch, p. 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

¹¹⁰³Klitch, p. 209.

¹¹⁰⁴Klitch, p. 190, has obituary of Addison Warren Utterback. The obituary of his brother, James Travis Utterback is on p. 198.

¹¹⁰⁵Ibid. See this reference for more on Utterback.

¹¹⁰⁶Klitch, p. 209.

¹¹⁰⁷Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite., p. 39.

The Men

good deed which she performed had been a black of granit, and had been placed over her last resting place, she would sleep beneath a column that would overtop the loftiest peak of the Blue Ridge. She was a saint to the wounded whom she tended, and an angle [angel] to those who held her hand as they entered into the 'Valley and the Shadow.' So long as the traditions of the old burg shall be handed down from father to son, from mother to daughter, will the name of that white-souled woman, Mrs. Tongue, be cherished and honored.' pp. 40-182 # Separate out Hunter reference.¹¹⁰⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: "Johnzie Tongue joined 'Black Horse Company'..."¹¹⁰⁹ See Sketches Chapter.

"We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, 'Wait.'" ¹¹¹⁰ See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Enl. October 2, 1861; captured August 14, 1863 Warrenton; escaped September 4, 1863 Point Lookout Prison, Md.; w. May 1864 right foot; paroled May 3, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

¹¹⁰⁸Welton, manuscript p. 19.

¹¹⁰⁹Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

¹¹¹⁰Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Wounded at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.

Warrenton.

J. William Towson Y M V K

Born: “near Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839.”¹¹¹¹

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “He came [...] South in August 1862, [...] working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee...”¹¹¹² See Sketches Chapter.

[See CV 29:27, b. 3/2/1839 - 11/23/1920. #]

¹¹¹¹*Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

¹¹¹²*Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

The Men

CSR: Enl. June 9, 1863; present April 1864; paroled May 8, 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Missouri.

William Harrison Triplett II Y M R V K

Photo: (Photo) Yes, according to note in ms by Lynn

Born: b. January 25, 1833¹¹¹³

Marriage: “After the war he married Harriet Lavinia Templeman, only daughter of Leroy D. And Sarah (Patton) Templeman, of ‘York Dale,’ Fauquier County. As William H. Triplett was nine years older than their daughter, had only one arm and was virtually penniless, her parents disapproved of the match. They eloped and were married in Washington, D.C., 23 June 1870. ^{1114 1115} One of the two.

Died: d. Jan 24, 1896; Bur. Templeman Cem, Orlean.¹¹¹⁶

¹¹¹³Baird; p. 45.

¹¹¹⁴Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹¹⁵Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹¹⁶Baird; p. 45.

The Men

“Two weeks previously [to his death] while riding in a snow storm between Orlean and York Dale, his horse stumbled at Thumb Run and threw him. He was found several hours later. For some time his recovery was thought probable, but he contracted pneumonia, from which he died one day short of his sixty-third birthday.”^{1117 1118} One of the two.

Obituary:

Children: They “had five children: Clarence Patton, 1872-1948; James Edwin, 1873-1946; William Templeman, b. 1874; Sarah Evelina, 1876-1884; Harriet Lewis, 1879-1932.”^{1119 1120} One of the two.

Parents and Siblings: He was “...the eldest surviving son of Hayward Foote Triplett (1807-1888) and Evelina McLain Lewis (1812-1861).” At his birth “his parents were then living in Prince William County, on part of the Lewis estate, “Rose Mont,” near Manassas.”^{1121 1122} One of the two.

¹¹¹⁷Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹¹⁸Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹¹⁹Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹²⁰Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹²¹Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹²²Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

His younger brother was Hayward Foote Triplett. A sister was Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862. ^{1123 1124} One of the two.

Other Family: His [paternal] grandparents were “Dr. William Harrison Triplett (1783-1856) and his wife Catherine Foote Alexander (1791-1861) of Front Royal.” His maternal grandfather was Francis Montgomery Lewis. ¹¹²⁵
¹¹²⁶ One of the two.

“His younger brother, Hayward Foote Triplett, a member of Stuart’s Horse Artillery (Breathed’s Battery), lost his right leg in a skirmish near Manassas, 15 October, 1863. (His leg was amputated at the house of his grandfather, (‘Rose Mont’) Francis Montgomery Lewis. He said that he was with the ‘gallant’ Pellam when he was killed.) ^{1127 1128} One of the two.

“The Triplettts had a rather miserable time during the war. Their home near Manassas was completely wrecked in the first Battle of Manassas. They

¹¹²³Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹²⁴Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹²⁵Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹²⁶Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹²⁷Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹²⁸Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

The Men

were forced to flee to a log cabin high in the Bull Run Mountains. However, it had its uses. The mountain above it was an excellent place to hide horses from the Union Army. Florence Alexander Triplett, who was 18 in 1862, recalled cadging grain dropped by horses in the Union camp at Waterfall to help feed them. Presumably the Union soldiers thought she wanted the grain for herself.”^{1129 1130} One of the two.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War...”¹¹³¹ See Stories Chapter under William Keith Skinker.

CSR: Enl. June 21, 186 present April 1864; lost arm, Bridgewater.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V Lost arm at Bridgewater, Shenendoah county, September, 1864. Orleans.

“On the 7th of May, 1861, at the age of 28, he joined as a private ...Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry ...the ‘Black Horse.’ He “lost his right

¹¹²⁹Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹³⁰Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.* **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹³¹Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

The Men

arm at a skirmish near Bridgewater, ...in 1864, but returned to his unit and served to the end of the war.”^{1132 1133} One of the two.

After marrying, he and his wife “settled in Orlean, ... where he formed a partnership in a store with [fellow Black Horseman] G. L. Holland. Later he purchased a storehouse from A. J. Parr and set up his own business. In September 1880 he took possession of a large house known as ‘Orlean.’ It had been built in 1812 and was the manor house of a large estate owned at that time by John Puller Smith.”^{1134 1135} One of the two.

Bradshaw Beverly Turner Y

Born: b. October 12, 1841¹¹³⁶

Marriage: his wife Rose D. Skinker; b. January 30, 1845; d. September 8, 1933.¹¹³⁷

¹¹³²Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹³³Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹³⁴Russell, Triplett T., 4130 Malaga Ave., Miami, Fla. 33133; letters to author, Oct. 21, 1981, and June 7, 1986.

¹¹³⁵Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va.* Inf. **Check #** incident mentioning Triplett.

¹¹³⁶Baird; p. 62.

The Men

Died: d. February 14, 1910; Bur. Church of Our Savior Cem, Little Georgetown Cem.¹¹³⁸

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Check if son of Edward Turner of "Kinloch." See p. 55 of Wert's Ranger Mosby for mention of Ed. Turner. #

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: John Page Turner, The Plains, has information. #

John Roberts Turner Y M R P V K

Born: b. April 30, 1838¹¹³⁹

¹¹³⁷Baird; p. 62.

¹¹³⁸Baird; p. 62.

¹¹³⁹Baird; p. 178.

The Men

B. Woodville, Rappahannock Co., April 30, 1838. Per UDC appl; chapt 11;
per Krick.

Marriage: Sallie Alice, wife of John R. Turner, b. Sept. 2, 1844; d. April
2, 1888.¹¹⁴⁰

M. Sallie Armstrong, sister of Blackhorseman Edward Armstrong.

Died: d. April 7, 1918; Bur. Warrenton Cem; CSA marker.¹¹⁴¹

d. Warrenton, April 17, 1918. Per UDC appl; chapt 11; per Krick.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Sallie Alice Armstrong Turner kept diary

Mar. 63-Sept 1, 63, mentions bros. Ed & Lud Beale.

John **Gott** has letter from Henry Fones to Turner. #

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: V ---House. Warrenton.

¹¹⁴⁰Baird; p. 178.

¹¹⁴¹Baird; p. 178.

The Men

One John R. Turner was listed as secretary of the Warrenton Bar in the newspaper clipping describing death of Alex Payne.¹¹⁴²

John **Gott** says: was clerk of court of Fauquier for many years.

Mentioned in Robert Allison Hart's obituary. See Obituary Chapter.

C. E. Tyler

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled April 28, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹¹⁴²Newspaper clipping; Carr Scrapbook.

The Men

Additional Information: “Charles E. Tyler was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry.”¹¹⁴³ [No cite in ref. Ask John **Gott.** #]

Lyttleton Tyler Y M N K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1863; captured March 14, 1865 near Richmond; released June 20, 1865 Point Lookout Prison, Md. on oath.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Keith: spelled Littleton.

¹¹⁴³Welton, p. 189.

The Men

* Madison Tyler Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “On June 3, [1861] two miles west of Falls Church, two of the Black Horse Troop were killed, Samuel Gordon and Madison Tyler, son of Circuit Court Judge John Webb Tyler.”¹¹⁴⁴

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Parents John Webb Tyler¹¹⁴⁵ and Gwynetta Tyler.¹¹⁴⁶

Other Family: “John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton.” Died Feb. 13, 1862.¹¹⁴⁷ His wife was Gwynetta Tyler.¹¹⁴⁸

¹¹⁴⁴Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

¹¹⁴⁵Scheel, Eugene M., op. cite, p. 94; says that his father also died during the war.

¹¹⁴⁶Welton, manuscript p. 84.

¹¹⁴⁷Welton, manuscript p. 57.

The Men

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, followed John Scott, as Judge of this district. He was a power in this county and had already been a practitioner at the Warrenton Bar. Whether or not we can claim him as a factor of its fame, he was certainly a conservator of its high standing. He was a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach. He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he performed his duty.”¹¹⁴⁹

“Judge Tyler died last night of Erysipelas, has not been sick over one week --We have had very many sudden deaths among adults. I expect it is owing in part to the Hospitals, the atmosphere is diseased --not pure as it was want to be --I feel much sympathy for the family -- I believe he was a kind good man. He will be missed in the community.” He died Feb. 13, 1862 according to Mrs. Caldwell..

“John Webb Tyler, of Prince William County, became the Judge of the District Court following the death of Judge John Scott. At the time of his death, Judge Tyler was living with his family in Warrenton. Mr. Joseph A. Jefferies, in his Sketches of the Warrenton Bar, published in 1909, described Judge Tyler as ‘a dignified man, free from trifling and not easy to approach.

¹¹⁴⁸Welton, manuscript p. 84.

¹¹⁴⁹Klitch, p.236.

The Men

He appeared to the young to possess that dignity that doth hedge a king. Whatever may have been the impression he made, he came to this office to administer justice and the effect of his decisions satisfy as to how well he performed his duty' He was age 62 at the time of the 1860 census."¹¹⁵⁰

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Y Killed, 1861.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Madison C. Tyler Y N

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹¹⁵⁰Welton, p. 73.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Y 2nd Cpl.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Check # duplication with above.

* **George F. Vass Y M K**

Born:

Marriage:

Died: 1862 at Meadow Bridge, per CSR.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Y Killed 1862, Meadow Bridge.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

James Vass Y M R K T

Born: b.1841¹¹⁵¹ # Check

B. 1841.¹¹⁵² Check #.

Marriage: Virginia herald (Fredericksburg, Va.) Married- At Warrenton, Fauquier County, on April 21, by Rev. Jones, Mr. James C. Vass, to Miss Elizabeth E. M. Smith, daughter of Mr. John A. W. Smith. (p. 3, c. 4) Saturday, April 30, 1825.

Died: d. June 15, 1916, Richmond Obituaries. ¹¹⁵³ # Check

D. June, 1916, aged 75.¹¹⁵⁴

James Vass - buried at Masonic cemetery, Culpeper:

The stone reads:

James Vass
Oct. 15, 1841
June 15, 1916
A faithful member of the
Black Horse Troop 4th Va.
Cal. 1861 – 1865. ¹¹⁵⁵

¹¹⁵¹Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

¹¹⁵²Va. CMH. p. 1226.

¹¹⁵³Richmond Obituary List from Bob Krick. **Check. #**

¹¹⁵⁴*Culpeper Exponent*; June 23, 1916. **Check.**

¹¹⁵⁵ Eugene Hunton Leach email June 4, 2004, tifamm@rcn.com. Eugene Hunton Leache, 12 Roosevelt Street, Maynard, Massachusetts 01754

The Men

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: [Check # reference for statement by him and W. H. Lewis, per Krick.]¹¹⁵⁶

Vass wrote [...] to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909.¹¹⁵⁷ See Letters Chapter.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹¹⁵⁸ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; w. Maryland.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹¹⁵⁶Virginia State Library, #26098. Also **Check #**27084, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

¹¹⁵⁷Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

¹¹⁵⁸Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

Additional Information: [J.A. Vass signed register at Confederate Hall in Atlanta. T. S. of Register from Keith Bohannon, per Krick. **Also See** **Butler's Cavalry, p. 169. #**]

* Townsend D. Vass Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: “We had a fight last Tuesday in which Townson Vass, a boy who has recently joined us was killed ...”¹¹⁵⁹

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: KIA, shot in right side, May 26, 1864, Kennon's Farm, Charles City Co.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹¹⁵⁹Keith letter, May 28, 1864, to Juliet Chilton Keith. Op. Cite.

The Men

Additional Information:

Bolivar Ward Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 20, 1863; AWOL Sept. to Oct. 1863; absent April 1864
fishing detail; entered Soldiers' Home Richmond June 1893, age 68.

Confederate Pension Application:

The Men

Additional Information: Listed in Register of the Richmond Soldiers' Home as entering on June 30, 1893, aged 68. Left at own request, March 21, 1895.¹¹⁶⁰

* Ellis Clarke Ward Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Killed in Frederickstown.¹¹⁶¹

“We lost two men in the B.H. by the bursting of a shell in our very midst. Ellis Ward had his leg so crushed that he died in a few hours...”¹¹⁶²

See comment in A. Payne diary. Died 10 July, 1863. “ a great soldier & a good man.”

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

¹¹⁶⁰Richmond Soldiers' Home Roster, op. cite.

¹¹⁶¹Fontaine, Peter; Adj: Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862-1863; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

¹¹⁶²Letter from James Keith to his father, July 18, 1863, Va. Historical Soc., MSS1K2694B1-6.

The Men

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. October 1, 1861; kia July 10, 1863, Frederick Maryland,
cannon ball crushed leg.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Per UDC appl; Chapt 162: Middle name
“Clarke.”

Henry S. Ward Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Stiles says "Harry."

Keogh: Henry C., bur Warrenton Cem. 1829-1861 [This man's marker says member of Fauquier Guards, & killed at 1st Manassas.]

John Warner

Born:

Marriage:

Died: W. and captured May 2, 1863 Warrenton Junction; d. May 5, 1863 Alexandria Hospital. Body claimed by friends.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

[?] Courtney Washington Y (M?) K

Photo: [*Reference has photo of brothers in uniform.] ¹¹⁶³

Born: August 14, 1848 ¹¹⁶⁴

Marriage: He married Jessie Cleaveland at Galveston, Texas on May 3, 1881. She was born December 20, 1857 in Galveston, Texas and died July 3, 1941 at home in Galveston. ¹¹⁶⁵

Died: Galveston , March 2, 1937. ¹¹⁶⁶

Alive 1915 in Tex. ¹¹⁶⁷

He lived in Galveston County Texas for 60 years and died ... in ... Galveston , March 2, 1937. ¹¹⁶⁸

¹¹⁶³ Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

¹¹⁶⁴ Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.

¹¹⁶⁵ Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.

¹¹⁶⁶ Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.

¹¹⁶⁷ *Confederate Veteran*, 23:256. **Check. #**

The Men

Y Killed, 1863, Williamsport [this reference is incorrect!]

Obituary: “Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, and father of County Engineer Courtenay C. Washington, will be held a 3 p.m. today at the funeral home of Matlov & Son.[...]”¹¹⁶⁹ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: Their son was Courtenay C. Washington.¹¹⁷⁰

Parents and Siblings: His parents were Temple Mason Washington, b. 25 May 1807 in Stafford Co. and d. 21 June, 1867 in Prince William Co. . His mother, Georgiana Langhorne Baylor was b. 13 March, 1808 in Dumfries, Va. and d. 14 January, 1908. She is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.¹¹⁷¹

His brothers were Malcom and Mason. His sister was Estelle.¹¹⁷²

Other Family: His [paternal] grandfather was Bailey Washington, b. 12 Dec. 1754 in Stafford Co., Va. and d. by June 1814 at “Windsor Forest” in

¹¹⁶⁸Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.

¹¹⁶⁹ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

¹¹⁷⁰Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.

¹¹⁷¹ Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

¹¹⁷² Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

The Men

Stafford Co., Va. His [paternal] grandmother was Euphan Curle Wallace, b. 1764 and d. 28 March 1845 at “Park Gate”, Prince William Co., Va.¹¹⁷³

His 4th great grandfather was Col. John Washington, b. 1634 and d. 26 Sept. 1677, who married Anne Pope 1 Dec. 1657/8 in Westmoreland Co., Va. Col. John Washington’s son Lawrence was grandfather of President George Washington.¹¹⁷⁴

[...] His family’s home was “Buckland” in Prince William Co. near the Fauquier Co. line, site of the famous “Buckland Races” Civil War cavalry engagement.¹¹⁷⁵ Is all of this from the telephone conversation? Going as if it is.

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spellman and Boyd Smith...” need source See Stories Chapter.

CSR: Captured November 14, 1863 Warrenton; exchanged May 3, 1864; paroled May 3, 1865 Fairfax C.H.

¹¹⁷³ Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

¹¹⁷⁴ Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

¹¹⁷⁵ Telephone conversation with Mr. Lawrence Washington, 3607 Tupelo Place, Alexandria, VA 22304, 703-370-1939.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application: Courtney Washington moved to Texas after the war. The following information comes from his application for a Confederate pension.¹¹⁷⁶

He was born August 14, 1848. He enlisted in 1863 at the age of 15 and was a resident of Warrenton at the time. He was a POW in Old Capital Prison, Washington, D.C. and at Point Lookout, Md. He was discharged May 3, 1865. He lived in Galveston County Texas for 60 years and died at his residence, 1510 Avenue G, in the city of Galveston , March 2, 1937. He married Jessie Cleaveland at Galveston, Texas on May 3, 1881. She was born December 20, 1857 in Galveston, Texas and died July 3, 1941 at home in Galveston. Their son was Courtenay C. Washington.¹¹⁷⁷

Additional Information:

George A. Washington Y M K

Born:

¹¹⁷⁶Soldiers Application for Confederate Pension, No.46780, filed July 9, 1930. Texas State Archives. Copy of pension record provided by Robert K. Krick.

¹¹⁷⁷He signed his mother's mortuary application with this spelling of his first name. The newspaper account below also used this spelling for his father. Courtney is the spelling appearing almost everywhere else and is presumed correct.

The Men

Marriage:

Died: D. June 16, 1896. ¹¹⁷⁸ Buried Christ Church Cemetery.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: One George A Washington, b. 1891, d. 1943, bur. Mt Morris Cem. Hume; possible son¹¹⁷⁹. “George A. Washington buried at Mt. Morris is a negro. That is a black church near Hume.” per John [Gott](#).

??

Washington George Born:

Buried: Christ Church Cemetery, Alexandr Died:6-16-1896

Rank/Regt: H 4th VA Cav. Black Horse Cav.

Reference: Christ Church Cemetery. Confederate Dead Database.

¹¹⁷⁸Alexandria UDC, 41. **Check** with Krick. **#**

¹¹⁷⁹Baird; p. 240.

Malcom Washington Y

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

John Joseph Wayman Y M K

Born:

The Men

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family: Check # reference given by Bizz Lineweaver, re great
great granddaughter Warrenton still living. #

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 4, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Mortimer Weaver P

Born:

Marriage: He never married. ¹¹⁸⁰

¹¹⁸⁰ Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has information, will send. 717-5597-4776. Also has info on Channing Smith.

The Men

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Brother in 6th Va. Cav.(?) reference? Mike Smith
of PA?

Other Family: Was descendent of Tilman Weaver of Germantown.¹¹⁸¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: See story involving Weaver in Robert E.
Martin, above.

CSR: Captured May 3, 1864 Warrenton; exchanged September 30, 1864;
paroled May 6, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Mr. Hopewell

I have enjoyed reviewing your 2 book drafts. I will be mailing you Monday a packet of
information about Channing Smith and Mortimer Weaver. Mike & Patty Smith
[chilton@innernet.net]

Mike Smith Sat 6/1/2002 7:42 PM Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road,
Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has information, will send.
Also info on his ggguncle Mort Weaver. 717-5597-4776

¹¹⁸¹ Michael A. Smith, 15155 North Young Road, Greencastle, PA 17255. Called 10/28/1999 and has
information, will send. 717-5597-4776. Also has info on Channing Smith.

The Men

William Henry Weeks Y M K

Born: b. March 9, 1833¹¹⁸²

Marriage: Virginia Roberta Weeks, March 9, 1829, Feb. [26], 1909.¹¹⁸³

Died: d. April 29, 1902. Bur. Warrenton Cem. CSA marker. ¹¹⁸⁴

Obituary: per Krick list: Fbg Star, 5/1/02, p.1, c.5, for obit. ¹¹⁸⁵ #

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at [...] home [...]”¹¹⁸⁶ See Obituary Chapter.

Children: “Three sons and one daughter...”¹¹⁸⁷

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹¹⁸²Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

¹¹⁸³Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

¹¹⁸⁴Tombstone; Baird; p. 199.

¹¹⁸⁵**Check** with Krick. #

¹¹⁸⁶*The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

¹¹⁸⁷*The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

The Men

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 5, 1865

Fairfax C.H.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Note obituary of William Calvin Weeks in reference. No connections noted. Keep for future reference # ¹¹⁸⁸.

Maurice L. Wells

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

¹¹⁸⁸*Klitch*, op. cite., p. 193.

The Men

CSR: Captured August 14, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged February 27[2?], 1865.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

George A. Wheatley Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died: Keogh: Bur "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616. Stone broken.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 23, 1863; captured April 14, 1864 Stafford Co.; released June 16[0?], 1865 Ft. Delaware, Del. on oath.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

* James Garland Wheatley Y M V K

Born:

Marriage:

Died: V ... killed at Haw's Shop, May, 1864.

Killed May 27, 1864. "... Wheatly was completely killed by a shell from our battery.¹¹⁸⁹

Keogh: Bur "Glen Coyle Farm", Rt 715 off Rt. 616.

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 1, 1862; sgt; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; present April 1864; k. 1864 near Richmond.

Confederate Pension Application:

¹¹⁸⁹Letter, James Keith to Juliet Chilton Keith, May 28, 1864. Va. Historical Soc., Ms1K2694B11-17.

The Men

Additional Information: V Third Sergeant,...

From Culpeper Co.

Check # UVA & CSRI per Krick.

Frank White

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Paroled April 20, 1865 Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

C. P. Williams

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Captured February 28, 1863 Fauquier Co.; exchanged March 24,
1863.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

Charles Brown Willis Y M K T

Photo: “I will be glad to update you on everything I have on my grandfather when I return, including photos of him and his wife.”¹¹⁹⁰

Born: b. December 12, 1844; [Reference?]

“born December 12, 1844 in Virginia”¹¹⁹¹

Marriage: Fannie F. Robinson Willis, wife of Chas. Brown Willis; 1848-1899; bur Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton.^{1192 1193}

“He married Fanny Fowke Robinson March 06, 1879 in Washington, DC, daughter of Samuel Robinson and Caroline Bradford. She was born February 17, 1848 in Fauquier Co, Virginia, and died April 30, 1899 in Washington, DC (Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Va).”¹¹⁹⁴

Died: d. August 11, 1886 Staunton. [Reference?]

Keogh: bur. Staunton, Va.

“died August 11, 1886 in Staunton, Va.”¹¹⁹⁵

¹¹⁹⁰ Email, Item Three below, received from Bettie sometime before 5 April 2002.

¹¹⁹¹ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹¹⁹²Baird; op. cite., p. 253.

¹¹⁹³Fannie Robinson Willis was sister of Jesse Robinson, grandfather of Ripley Robinson; letter February 11, 1985; op cite.

¹¹⁹⁴ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹¹⁹⁵ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

The Men

More info, from Item Three below.

Obituary:

Children: Mabel Iona Willis, b. May 24, 1880, Virginia; d. November 06, 1969, Warrenton, VA.; never married; burial: Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Fauquier Co., VA.

Flora Octavia Willis, b. October 18, 1881, Virginia; d. October 18, 1919, Bealeton, VA.”¹¹⁹⁶***Parents and Siblings:*** His father was Robert [Willis].¹¹⁹⁷

Other Family: His paternal grandfather was John Preston [Willis]. Full information on descendants is available at reference.¹¹⁹⁸

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; captured May 28, 1862 Hanover C.H.; exchanged August 5, 1862; captured May 7[?], 1864 Spottsylvania C.H.; released June 15, 1865 Ft. Delaware, Del on oath.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: T “Brown”

“Brown”¹¹⁹⁹

¹¹⁹⁶ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹¹⁹⁷ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹¹⁹⁸ Eighteen-page Genealogy, Item Four below, received from Bettie on 21 April 2002, source unknown.

¹¹⁹⁹Welton, op. cite, p. 103.

The Men

Need to source all of following before pasting it in to headings.

Item One

Looking for info on Charles Willis and/or the 4th Virginia (Black Horse) Cavalry, Company H in which he served. Please contact Jeff Staines at Jaysat305@webtv.net 1/10/99.

Item Two (Some or all may be part of Item One or Item Three)

CHARLES BROWN WILLIS

Submitted by his g granddaughter, Bettie

BLTIF@aol.com

CSA - Born in Fauquier County, VA, 12 Dec 1844; died in Staunton, VA, 11 Aug 1886. C.B. Willis enlisted in the Confederate Army, 15 March 1862, Fauquier Co., VA. He served in "The Black Horse Cavalry" Co. H, 4th VA Cavalry. He was captured near Hanover C.H. 28 May 1862 and sent to Fort Monroe, VA at the age of 17. He was then sent to Fort Columbus, New York Harbor on 4 June 1862. He was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, VA on 5 Aug 1862. He continued to serve in the CSA until he was captured again in Spottsylvania C.H. on 7 May, 1864. He was received in Fort Delaware, Del on 21 May 1864 and was released on oath 15 June 1865.

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com/~willis/militaryc.htm>

The Men

Item Three

I am not at home presently where all my files are. I will not return there until April 5th. I will be glad to update you on everything I have on my grandfather when I return, including photos of him and his wife. Apparently he had some kind of breakdown and was placed in Western State Hospital in Staunton, Va where he died. According to my aunt who is in her 90's she said there was foul play suspected as when he died, they went to Staunton. They did not have enough money on them to bring his body home. When they went back to get him, nobody knew where he had been buried . So his body is somewhere on the grounds of Western State Hospital. Just a little tidbit I thought you might enjoy reading about.

Charles . had two children, Mabel Iona Willis(never married). and Flora Octavia Willis (my grandmother) , she married Alfred Marion Johnson, had 3 children, Willis Walden Johnson (never married), died at 30 yrs of age. Mabel Caroline Johnson(married Charles Womer Olinger), and Fannie Belle Johnson (my mother). if you need more info than this such as dates I can supply them to you on my return home. Bettie

Item Four (Eighteen Pages)

Received below from Bettie 21 April, 2002

The Men

Descendants of Charles Brown Willis

Generation No. 1

1. CHARLES BROWN³ WILLIS (*ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born December 12, 1844 in Virginia, and died August 11, 1886 in Staunton, Va. He married FANNY FOWKE ROBINSON March 06, 1879 in Washington, DC, daughter of SAMUE(2)L ROBINSON and CAROLINE BRADFORD. She was born February 17, 1848 in Fauquier Co, Virginia, and died April 30, 1899 in Washington, DC (Cedar Grove Cem, Bealeton, Va).

Notes for CHARLES BROWN WILLIS:

CB Willis enlisted in the CSA , Fauquier Co, Va, Mar 15, 1862 in Co. H, 4th Va Cavalry. He was captured near Hanover Court House, May 28, 1862 and sent to Ft Monroe, Va age 17, 5 ft 6" . hair: dark, eyes: grey Complexion: fair. Rank: Pvt. Sent to Ft. Columbus, New York harbor June 4, 1862 and exchanged Aiken's Landing, Va Aug 5, 1862. Was delivered by Capt. Clinton 12th Inf, US Army. He was present Jan, Feb, Mar and April 1864. He was captured Spottsylvania Court House. May 7, 1864 and received at Ft. Delaware, Del May 21, 1864. He was released on oath June 15, 1865. He was 21 years old.

More About CHARLES BROWN WILLIS:

The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Staunton, Va Western State Hosp.Grounds

Cause of Death: ? Foul Play

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About FANNY FOWKE ROBINSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of CHARLES WILLIS and FANNY ROBINSON are:

- i. MABEL IONA⁴ WILLIS, b. May 24, 1880, Virginia; d. November 06, 1969,

Warrenton, Va.

Notes for MABEL IONA WILLIS:

Never married.

More About MABEL IONA WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Cedar Grove Cemetery, Bealeton, Fauquier Co.Va

Record Change: April 13, 2000

2. ii. FLORA OCTAVIA WILLIS, b. October 18, 1881, Virginia; d. October 18, 1919,

Bealeton, Va.

Generation No. 2

The Men

2. FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS (*CHARLES BROWN*³, *ROBERT*²,
*JOHN PRESTON*¹) was born October 18, 1881 in Virginia, and died
October 18, 1919 in Bealeton, Va. She married ALFRED MARION
JOHNSON April 21, 1906 in Liberty Methodist Church, Atwell,
Virginia, son of THOMAS JOHNSON and FRANCES WALDEN. He
was born September 09, 1880 in Virginia, and died November 24,
1957 in Bealeton, Va.

More About FLORA OCTAVIA WILLIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: pneumonia

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About ALFRED MARION JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: Heart Attack

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of FLORA WILLIS and ALFRED JOHNSON are:

- i. WILLIS WALDEN⁵ JOHNSON, b. August 01, 1907, Bealeton, Va; d. August 20,
1937, Bealeton, Va.

The Men

More About WILLIS WALDEN JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Bealeton, Va Cedar Grove Cemetery

Cause of Death: Pneumonia

Record Change: April 13, 2000

3. ii. MABEL CAROLINE JOHNSON, b. July 28, 1909, Bealeton, Va.
4. iii. FANNIE BELL JOHNSON, b. October 11, 1913, Morrisville, Va; d. January 06, 1979, Washington, DC (Greater S.E. Hosp).

Generation No. 3

3. MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON (*FLORA OCTAVIA*⁴ *WILLIS*,
*CHARLES BROWN*³, *ROBERT*², *JOHN PRESTON*¹) was born July
28, 1909 in Bealeton, Va. She married CHARLES WOMER
OLINGER May 30, 1928. He was born December 12, 1904 in Va, and
died August 13, 1995 in Bealeton, Va.

More About MABEL CAROLINE JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CHARLES WOMER OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Children of MABEL JOHNSON and CHARLES OLINGER are:

The Men

5. i. CHARLES(JR) W.⁶ OLINGER, b. July 02, 1929, Va.
6. ii. LARRY BRADFORD OLINGER, b. January 11, 1943, Va.
7. iii. JON A. OLINGER, b. December 20, 1944, Virginia.

4. FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON (*FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born October 11, 1913 in Morrisville, Va, and died January 06, 1979 in Washington, DC (Greater S.E. Hosp). She married REDMOND P. MANUEL October 27, 1933 in ? Va, son of JOHN MANUEL and JULIA PETTY. He was born Abt. 1906 in Virginia, and died June 16, 1950 in Washington, DC.

More About FANNIE BELL JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: January 09, 1979, Alexandria, Va Mt. Comfort Cemetery

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Notes for REDMOND P. MANUEL:

Redmond (my father) is buried in Washington National Cemetery on Suitland Road, in Washington, DC across from Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland

He died of cancer at the age of 43/44 years old. I believe he was born in 1906/07 in Virginia, probably Fauquier or Prince William Co.

The Men

He was married once before he married my mother Fannie Bell Johnson, but I do not know her name or any information about her. I believe they had a child that died, during their marriage, per my Aunt Caroline's memory. No proof of this.

More About REDMOND P. MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Cause of Death: Cancer/pneumonia

Residence: He resided in Wash, DC at the time of his death

Children of FANNIE JOHNSON and REDMOND MANUEL are:

8. i. VIVIAN IONA⁶ MANUEL, b. July 28, 1934, Morrisville, Fauquier Co.Va; d. October 18, 1983, Mt. Vernon Hosp, Alexandria, Va.
9. ii. VIRGINIA ARLENE MANUEL, b. April 19, 1937, Morrisville, Va.
10. iii. VERNON WILLIS MANUEL, b. September 03, 1938, Morrisville, Va.
11. iv. BETTIE LOU MANUEL, b. June 28, 1940, Morrisville, Va.

Generation No. 4

5. CHARLES(JR) W.⁶ OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born July 02, 1929 in Va. He married MARGARIE ANN JOHNSON April 09, 1949. She was born May 15, 1930 in Va.

The Men

More About CHARLES(JR) W. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

More About MARGARIE ANN JOHNSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of CHARLES(JR) OLINGER and MARGARIE JOHNSON

are:

12. i. STEVEN G.⁷ OLINGER, b. January 16, 1954, Va.
- ii. JEFFERY(JR) W. OLINGER, b. October 10, 1957; m. (1) KAREN BRIDGES; m. (2) PATRISA A. DEJULIO.

More About JEFFERY(JR) W. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Notes for PATRISA A. DEJULIO:

Patrisia had two sons by a previous marriage, Christopher and Jason DeJulio

- iii. DARRELL LEE OLINGER, b. May 29, 1968.

More About DARRELL LEE OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999.

The Men

6. LARRY BRADFORD⁶ OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born January 11, 1943 in Va. He married EVELYN FRANCES MEADOWS December 28, 1962 in Va. She was born February 21, 1943 in Va.

More About LARRY BRADFORD OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of LARRY OLINGER and EVELYN MEADOWS are:

- i. KIMBERLY ROBYN⁷ OLINGER, b. April 04, 1964.
- ii. TIFFANY CAROLE OLINGER, b. November 08, 1966.

7. JON A.⁶ OLINGER (*MABEL CAROLINE⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born December 20, 1944 in Virginia. He married MIRIAM A. NOLE April 25, 1970 in Va. She was born April 13, 1945 in Va.

More About JON A. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

Children of JON OLINGER and MIRIAM NOLE are:

- i. PAUL A. OLINGER⁷ OLINGER, b. September 06, 1972.

The Men

ii. LYNN MICHELE OLINGER, b. November 11, 1976.

8. VIVIAN IONA⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born July 28, 1934 in Morrisville, Fauquier Co.Va, and died October 18, 1983 in Mt. Vernon Hosp, Alexandria, Va. She married CURTIS OTHO EMERSON December 29, 1950 in Elkton, Md, son of WILLIAM EMERSON and BESSIE EMERSON. He was born June 30, 1927 in Danville, Va.

More About VIVIAN IONA MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, Va

Cause of Death: Cancer of cervix

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CURTIS OTHO EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of VIVIAN MANUEL and CURTIS EMERSON is:

13. i. ROBERT WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON, b. August 22, 1951, Washington, DC.

9. VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN*

The Men

*PRESTON*¹) was born April 19, 1937 in Morrisville, Va. She married CLIFTON LEWIS THACKER October 05, 1955 in Washington, DC. He was born July 17, 1935 in Virginia, and died January 04, 1999 in Clinton, MD.

More About VIRGINIA ARLENE MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About CLIFTON LEWIS THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Burial: Mt. Comfort Cemetery, Alexandria, Va

Cause of Death: Lung Cancer

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of VIRGINIA MANUEL and CLIFTON THACKER are:

14. i. CLIFTON "JETT" VERNON⁷ THACKER, b. January 31, 1957.
15. ii. TINA MARIE THACKER, b. January 16, 1958, Washington, DC.
16. iii. THERESA SHREE THACKER, b. May 21, 1959, Washington, DC.

10. VERNON WILLIS⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL*⁵ JOHNSON, *FLORA OCTAVIA*⁴ WILLIS, *CHARLES BROWN*³, *ROBERT*², *JOHN PRESTON*¹) was born September 03, 1938 in Morrisville, Va. He married PATRICIA DAVIS February 08, 1958 in Virginia, daughter of

The Men

GARNETT DAVIS and WANDA MURRAY.

More About VERNON WILLIS MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About PATRICIA DAVIS:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of VERNON MANUEL and PATRICIA DAVIS is:

- i. VERNON DAVID⁷ MANUEL, b. November 13, 1959, Bealeton, Va.

More About VERNON DAVID MANUEL:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000.

11. BETTIE LOU⁶ MANUEL (*FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born June 28, 1940 in Morrisville, Va. She married (1) RONALD ALBERT FISCHER June 06, 1964 in Oxon Hill, Md, son of FRANCIS(FRANK) FISCHER and HELEN HARR. He was born May 03, 1941 in Montclair, Nj. She married (2) THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON February 14, 1992 in Waldorf, Md, son of ARELIIOUS HARMON and DOROTHY ANDERSON. He was born May 22, 1942 in New London, Ct.

The Men

Notes for BETTIE LOU MANUEL:

First married Ronald Albert Fischer June 6, 1964 in Oxon Hill, Md

They had one child Tiffany Jill Fischer b. Feb 2, 1971 in Morristown, NJ

Second married Thomas Sidney Harmon Feb 14, 1992 in Waldorf, Md

This genealogy report has been compiled by me, Bettie Lou Manuel Harmon, using my Great Aunt Mabel Willis' records and with much help from different genealogy forums. My Aunt Caroline, who at 91 years old had a wealth of information that she has generously shared with me.

More About RONALD ALBERT FISCHER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Notes for THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON:

Tom was first married 21 Nov 1964 to Beryl Benstead of Prickwillow, England. From this union , three children were born. Tracy Ann Harmon b. 18 May 1965 in RAF Lakenheath Hospital in Eng land, Thomas Sidney Harmon Jr b. 8 Aug 1967 Cafritz Hospital, Wash, DC D. 5 May 1975 after being hit by a car. He is buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland, and Michael James Harmon b. 8 March 1977 in SE Community Hospital (formerly Cafritz), Wash. DC. They were d ivorced 1991

The Men

More About THOMAS SIDNEY HARMON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Child of BETTIE MANUEL and RONALD FISCHER is:

- i. TIFFANY JILL⁷ FISCHER, b. February 02, 1971, Morristown, N.J..

More About TIFFANY JILL FISCHER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Christening: St. Lawrence Cath. Church, Chester, NJ

Record Change: April 15, 2000.

Generation No. 5

12. STEVEN G.⁷ OLINGER (*CHARLES(JR) W.*⁶, *MABEL CAROLINE*⁵
*JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA*⁴ *WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN*³,
*ROBERT*², *JOHN PRESTON*¹) was born January 16, 1954 in Va. He
married (1) CATHY M. HAASS in Va. She was born in Va. He married
(2) DEBORAH RICHARDS. She was born in Va.

More About STEVEN G. OLINGER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: July 11, 1999

The Men

Child of STEVEN OLINGER and CATHY HAASS is:

- i. MELLISSA A.⁸ OLINGER.

Child of STEVEN OLINGER and DEBORAH RICHARDS is:

- ii. BRANDON DWANE⁸ OLINGER.

13. ROBERT WILLIAM⁷ EMERSON (*VIVIAN IONA⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born August 22, 1951 in Washington, DC. He married PATRICIA POMEROY September 24, 1976. She was born October 29, 1950.

More About ROBERT WILLIAM EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About PATRICIA POMEROY:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of ROBERT EMERSON and PATRICIA POMEROY are:

- i. SARAH KAYANNE⁸ EMERSON, b. December 28, 1980.

More About SARAH KAYANNE EMERSON:

The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

ii. MARY JENNIFER EMERSON, b. November 05, 1983.

More About MARY JENNIFER EMERSON:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

14. CLIFTON “JETT” VERNON⁷ THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE*⁶
*MANUEL, FANNIE BELL*⁵ *JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA*⁴ *WILLIS,*
*CHARLES BROWN*³, *ROBERT*², *JOHN PRESTON*¹) was born January
31, 1957. He married CYNTHIA DEBOSE April 25, 1981 in Clinton,
Maryland, daughter of JAMES DUBOSE and MARGY BROWN. She was
born September 01, 1961 in Washington, DC.

More About CLIFTON “JETT” VERNON THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

More About CYNTHIA DEBOSE:

The Men

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of CLIFTON THACKER and CYNTHIA DEBOSE are:

- i. JESSICA LYNN⁸ THACKER, b. November 19, 1981.

More About JESSICA LYNN THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

- ii. SHEENA NICOLE THACKER, b. November 22, 1984.

More About SHEENA NICOLE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

15. TINA MARIE⁷ THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born January 16, 1958 in Washington, DC. She married (1) GARY SHAW 1976. He was born May 30, 1957. She married (2) ROBERT A FOSTER July 09, 1981. He was born June 27, 1954 in Virginia.

More About TINA MARIE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

The Men

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About GARY SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About ROBERT A FOSTER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Children of TINA THACKER and GARY SHAW are:

17. i. JEANNE ARLENE⁸ SHAW, b. September 05, 1976.
- ii. AMANDA FRANCES SHAW, b. January 09, 1979, Maryland.

More About AMANDA FRANCES SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000.

16. THERESA SHREE⁷ THACKER (*VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born May 21, 1959 in Washington, DC. She married (1) ROBERT WAYNE BUCK August 23, 1980. She married (2) THEODORE TROY WILLIAMS August 08, 1992 in Upper Marlboro, Md. He was born September 27, 1953.

The Men

More About THERESA SHREE THACKER:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

Child of THERESA THACKER and ROBERT BUCK is:

- i. ROBERT WAYNE JR.⁸ BUCK, b. August 15, 1980.

Generation No. 6

17. JEANNE ARLENE⁸ SHAW (*TINA MARIE⁷ THACKER, VIRGINIA ARLENE⁶ MANUEL, FANNIE BELL⁵ JOHNSON, FLORA OCTAVIA⁴ WILLIS, CHARLES BROWN³, ROBERT², JOHN PRESTON¹*) was born September 05, 1976. She married JOHN KENNETH HOTT April 29, 1995 in Maryland. He was born July 26, 1975.

More About JEANNE ARLENE SHAW:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 13, 2000

More About JOHN KENNETH HOTT:

Baptism (LDS): LIVE

Record Change: April 15, 2000

Child of JEANNE SHAW and JOHN HOTT is:

The Men

- i. DEVIN AARON⁹ HOTT, b. August 17, 1999, Clinton (So. Md. Hosp.), Md.

More About DEVIN AARON HOTT:

Hancock Lee Willis M (Y?) T

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters: “At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender.”¹²⁰⁰ See Stories Chapter under John Edward Armstrong.

¹²⁰⁰Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

The Men

CSR: Enl. January 1, 1863; captured January 6, 1864 Front Royal;
exchanged March 14, 1865; paroled May 22, 1865 Gordonsville.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: T “Lee”

From co. A, 13th Va. Inf. per UDC appl, Chapt. 38; per Krick. **Check #.**

Military Record via website. See following graphic.

What is my source for the following graph? – <www.search.ancestry.com>.

Write citation.

Hancock Lee Willis

Residence: **Occupation:** Student

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Private on 17 April 1861

Enlisted in [Company A, 13th Infantry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 17 April 1861.

Detailed on 20 June 1861 (*With QM Dept*)

The Men

Returned on 09 July 1861

Detailed on 15 September 1861 (*As marker*)

Returned on 15 April 1862 (*Estimated day*)

Detailed on 15 May 1862 (*As mail carrier*)

Discharged [Company A, 13th Infantry Regiment](#)

[Virginia](#) on 17 July 1862

Enlisted in Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment

[Virginia](#) on 01 January 1863.

POW on 06 January 1864 at Front Royal, VA

Confined on 09 January 1864 at Old Capitol Prison,

Washington, DC

Confined on 13 January 1864 at Point Lookout, MD

Exchanged on 14 March 1865

Paroled on 22 May 1865 at Gordonsville, VA

W. A. Wise Y M

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

The Men

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Captured. [Same man as below?]

William N. Wise

Born: b. 1844.¹²⁰¹ Check ref. #.

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

¹²⁰¹Va. CMH, p. 1281.

The Men

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. April 20, 1862; present April 1864; paroled April 27, 1865

Winchester.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Samuel Melville Withers Y P(Melvin) K

Born: 1844 ¹²⁰²

“According to ‘Withers ...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers was born in 1845[...]¹²⁰³

Marriage: He was m. 4 times and had 11 children. ¹²⁰⁴ [Check to see if this footnote in proper place #] ¹²⁰⁵

Died: Bur. Warrenton Cem.; 1844 - 1936; ¹²⁰⁶

¹²⁰²Baird; p. 171.

¹²⁰³ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

¹²⁰⁴Welton, op. cite, p. 57.

¹²⁰⁵ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

¹²⁰⁶Baird; p. 171.

The Men

“According to ‘Withers ...America..’ by F. V. Recum, p. 110, S. M. Withers [...] d. in 1937. ¹²⁰⁷

Obituary: [His obit should be in the Fauquier Democrat, papers from about 1921 -24 on are indexed. #]

Children:

Parents and Siblings: Son of Jesse Howard Withers (1804-1856) and Frances Eleanor (Carter) Withers (1822-1856) ¹²⁰⁸

His sister “Katherine Elizabeth Withers (1846-1933) daughter of Jesse H. and Frances E. (Carter) Withers, sister of Sarah (Sallie) [Alexander] Withers, ward of Mr. & Mrs. John Finks. ...Katherine “Kate” Withers married 25 March 1869, Richard H. Bell of Staunton, Va.”¹²⁰⁹ ¹²¹⁰

Other Family: “He lived on the old Withers’ family home near Great Run which was called ‘Oak Lawn,...’” * should a footnote be here? ¹²¹¹

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. March 15, 1862; present April 1864; paroled May 6, 1865
Winchester.

¹²⁰⁷ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

¹²⁰⁸ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

¹²⁰⁹ Welton, op. cite, p. 129.

¹²¹⁰ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

¹²¹¹ Probably from Welton. Verify page number.

The Men

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

Ellis Wood K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR:

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information:

The Men

James E. Yancey Y M K

Born:

Marriage:

Died:

Obituary:

Children:

Parents and Siblings:

Other Family:

Sketches, Stories, & Letters:

CSR: Enl. August 15, 1861; 1st cpl.; horse k. October 4, 1861; deserted
September 1863.

Confederate Pension Application:

Additional Information: Y Deserted from the Federals and then went
back to them.

Military Record via website. See following graphic. Need to research
source and write citation.

James E Yancey

The Men

Residence:

Occupation:

Service Record:

Enlisted as a Corporal on 15 August 1861

Enlisted in [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#)
[Virginia](#) on 15 August 1861.

Horse wounded on 04 October 1861 at Pohick
Church

Absent, without leave on 15 July 1863 (*Estimated
day*)

Returned on 15 August 1863 (*Estimated day*)

Deserted [Company H, 4th Cavalry Regiment](#) [Virginia](#)
on 15 September 1863

The Men



4 Obituaries

John Edward Armstrong

BLACK HORSE CAVALRY REDUCED TO LAST MAN. Death of J. Edward Armstrong Leaves only One Survivor of Famous Confederate Troop. By the Associated Press. WATERLOO, Va., Jan. 12 [1938]—J. Edward Armstrong, one of two remaining survivors of Fauquier County's famous Black Horse Cavalry, which fought in the Civil War, died at his home here today.

His death was attributed to infirmities of old age. He would have been 91 years old January 15. Mr. Armstrong ran away from home when he was 15 years old, joined the Confederate Army and fought throughout the duration of the war. The veteran Cavalryman was a landowner and until recent years was active in community life.

Funeral services will be conducted Thursday at 1 p.m.. Surviving are five children: K. Brent of Waterloo; Mrs. Minnie Rudasill, Arlington; Mrs. Hugh Crigler, Rappahannock County; Mrs. Kenneth Armstrong, Waterloo; and Mrs. Charles Clements, Culpeper.¹²¹²

¹²¹² Margaret Elizabeth Ware Baker. Email to author, 20 September, 2002.

Obituaries

John Gordon Beale

The obituary of the last surviving member of the Black Horse Company (it got his middle name wrong,) read:

John Gillison Beale Dies of Pneumonia At Grandson's Home. Last Surviving Member of Black Horse Troop Buried At Casanova on Dec. 26. John Gillison Beale, last surviving member of the Black Horse Troop, that gallant company which went from Fauquier county into the service of the Confederacy, died of pneumonia on December 23 [1942] at the home of his grandson, Reuben Lindsey Gordon, at Hazard, Ky., where he had made his home for several years. Funeral services were conducted at Grace Episcopal Church, Casanova, on Saturday, December 26, by Rev. D. C. Mayers, Middleburg, and interment was in the church cemetery. Mr. Beale was the youngest son of the late Dr. John Gillison Beale and Elizabeth Harrison Diggs, his wife. He was born on February 23, 1845, at Locust Grove, Fauquier County, and there spent most of his life. He married Miss Susan Vowles Gordon of Orange County, a sister of the late Honorable Lindsey Gordon. Mr. Beale is survived by six grandchildren, Reuben Lindsey Gordon and William H. Ribble of Hazard, Ky.; Mrs. Irvin C. Lunsford of Petersburg, VA.; Miss Mary Ribble of Richmond, John Francis Ribble, Jr., of Rutherford, N.J., and John Gordon Beale of Norfolk, and by six great-grandchildren. He was the uncle of Commander Edward

Obituaries

Beale who organized the Black Horse Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans. Mr. Beale was an honorable and useful citizen and a brave soldier.¹²¹³

Ludwell Digges Beale

“Ludwell D. Beale: Died of heart disease at the home of his sister, Miss Mary A. Beale, about 12 p.m. Saturday, Jan. 6th, [1899] LUDWELL D. BEALE, who served the entire war for the independence of the Confederate States with the ‘Black Horse Company.’ No individual of any rank or position, in that or any other company, brought to the cause in which his whole heart was enlisted, more conspicuous gallantry. He was a soldier always present and without the slightest flinching, ready to discharge any duty he was called on to perform. Old soldiers will well understand the statement, he was a man always to be counted on. He was twice wounded, but returned to his company as soon as his attending surgeon permitted. The days lost by these wounds accounted for the sum of his absences from the command.

“When the ‘Army of Northern Virginia’ surrendered at Appomattox he returned to the neighborhood in which he was reared, and entered upon his duties as a son, brother and citizen, bringing to their discharge the same modesty, firmness,

¹²¹³*The Fauquier Democrat*, Thursday, January 7, 1943, page 1.

Obituaries

gentleness and honesty of purpose which had so endeared him to his comrades as a soldier.

“When the survivors of the ‘Black Horse’ formed a Confederate Camp, he took a great interest, and to his death never missed an opportunity to join and mingle with his old comrades. On Monday the 8th a number of the ‘Black Horse Camp’ and the citizens of the community in which he had lived and by whom his loss was so sincerely and deeply felt, met at ‘Locus Grove’ from whence they conveyed his remains to Grace Church where the impressive Episcopal service was read by its pastor, the Rev. Mr. Clopton assisted by the Right Rev. Bishop A. M. Randolph, after which he was laid to rest, in the graveyard, within the church enclosure. All with whom he ever came in contact will feel the loss of Ludwell Diggs Beale. G.”¹²¹⁴

Joseph B. Boteler

DIED. On the 14th of March, 1880, at Marshall, Saline Co., Missouri, *Joseph Boteler*, in the 41st year of his age.

The above startling announcement will carry pain to many an old comrade who served through the recent war with the deceased. Joseph Boteler, or “Joe,” as he was more endearingly called by his associates, was born and reared in Fauquier County, and was one of that original Black Horse band which left Fauquier to meet

¹²¹⁴Unidentified newspaper clipping provided by his grandniece, Miss Mary B. Ribble, op. cite.

Obituaries

the first gun fired on our soil. From the day of his enlistment to the sad hour of Appomattox, he was decorated with the love and admiration of his comrades.

Always “present for duty” always cheerful in its discharge, he was a model soldier. Danger had a fascination for him, which neither wounds nor suffering could subdue. He was one of those, who

“Ever with a frolic welcome took,

The thunder and the sunshine.”

By his conspicuous gallantry he won the distinguished honor of being color bearer of the Fourth Va. Cavalry, and refusing to surrender them at Appomattox, he brought them back to the very spot where he had received them. To the wife and child left behind him, his surviving comrades send the tenderest greeting and sympathy. BLACK HORSE. Channing Smith.

Francis A. Childs

“Died -At his residence near Ashley, Sept. 6th, 1884, after an illness of only a few days, Capt. Frank A. Childs.¹²¹⁵ How sad to realize the fact that Frank Childs is no more. Cut down as he was when he seemed most fitted for usefulness. It is indeed hard to realize that we are no longer permitted to gaze on the manly form, no more to hear the cheery voice or clasp the willing hands. Capt. Childs was a noble,

¹²¹⁵There is no evidence that Frank Childs ever held the rank of Captain. This was probably a post war “promotion.”

Obituaries

generous and brave man, was the encomium passed by all who knew him. So respectful and obliging he commanded the admiration of all. As a citizen he had the confidence of the entire community and as a husband and father, true and loving in every sense of the word. To the sad and lonely widow, doubly so from the fact that only a few years has elapsed since the death of a favorite son, Robert, we extend our heartfelt sympathy. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. R. O. Elmore at the residence at 2 o'clock p.m. Sunday. His remains were interred in the beautiful city of the dead near Ashley, a large number of friends relatives and acquaintances accompanying the cortege."¹²¹⁶

John Cash Cologne

John Cash Cologne was the brother of Edward Mewton Cologne.

Mr. John Cash Cologne died at his home on Friday, May 29th. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and was in the service throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed throughout the war. For many years till his death he was employed in the U.S. Internal Revenue service. [? Check original. Probably delete first of highlit sentences.] He was born and raised in Warrenton, his mother being a Miss Cash, who was a native of this place. Mr. Cologne married a daughter of the late William Maddux of upper Fauquier, and his widow and a number of

¹²¹⁶Unidentified newspaper clipping; provided by Mrs. Lewis Rosser, op. cite.

Obituaries

children survive him. Mr. Cologne on his father's side was descended from a Santo Domingo planter of French origin, who in the massacre of the whites by the negroes on that island lost his life and his descendants a valuable estate. The race was saved from extinction by a son of the murdered man being at school in the United States. This son and student, Vincent Cologne, was the grandfather of the present subject, and died in Warrenton about 50 years ago. We can only enshrine in memory what this genial school mate, gallant comrade and life long friend has been to us.¹²¹⁷

Charles W. Diggs

“A prominent member was lost to Marmaduke Camp, U.C.V., of Moberly, Mo., in the death of Capt. Charles W. Diggs, who passed peacefully away in January, 1907. He was living in St. Louis, Mo., at the breaking out of the war; but upon the secession of Virginia he returned to his native town of Warrenton and enlisted in the Warrenton Rifles, 17th Virginia Infantry, and was soon sent to the front. This regiment was heavily engaged in the first battle of Manassas, and suffered severely. The regiment also confronted McClellan at Seven Pines, where Captain Diggs was so dangerously wounded that he could never serve in the infantry again. He then joined the Black Horse Cavalry, the 4th Virginia, and soon afterwards was promoted to a captaincy on the staff of Gen. William H. Payne, in which capacity he served with much honor until the surrender.

¹²¹⁷Klitch, p. 212.

Obituaries

“A little incident will show the spirit of the good soldier that he was. After being taken from the field wounded –mortally, as they thought– he asked the doctor what his chances were for recovery, and upon being told that he had one chance in a thousand he replied: ‘Doctor, I am glad of this. I will take advantage of that one chance.’

“After the war Captain Diggs returned to Missouri, and was married to Miss Ida Rucker, of Huntsville. He was engaged in mercantile life forty-two years, and was widely known and loved by every one.”¹²¹⁸

Richard Henry Edmonds

Richard Henry Edmonds was the brother of George Doroman Edmonds.

His brother was Richard Henry Edmonds. The obituary of Richard gives family information:

We have been pained to learn of the death in Mexico, Mo. of Mr. Richard Henry Edmonds, aged 64, who was born and reared in Fauquier County. Mr. Edmonds was one of the young men who grew up during the civil war and early thereafter removed to Missouri to try his fortune. His father was the late Thomas W. Edmonds and his mother a Miss Beale, both of distinguished Virginian lineage. Mr. Edmond’s high character and sound judgment enabled him to make a success of life in his

¹²¹⁸*Confederate Veteran*, Vol. 15, No 5, May, 1907, p.240.

Obituaries

adopted home. he leaves one bother, George Edmonds, who lost an arm in the Confederate service, and three sisters, all residing in Virginia, and is survived in his home by a widow and two daughters, one of whom is married. The writer knew Mr. Edmonds from his boyhood and is pleased to bear testimony that in all associations with his fellows he exhibited that nobility characteristic of his race. His home gave four or five soldiers to the Confederacy, two of whom succumbed the fatalities of war, and all bore marks of faithfulness to duty. It is sad to reflect that those of his generation will soon be but a memory in the land that they loved. May a gracious Father deal gently with those upon whom this affliction has so suddenly fallen.¹²¹⁹

Alice J. Fant

Alice J. Fant was the wife of Thomas Albert Fant.

“Mrs. Alice J. Fant, wife of Mr. Thomas A. Fant, died at her home near Bealeton, Va., on Friday. Funeral services and interment were at Bealeton on Saturday at 2:30. Mrs. Fant was 91 years old and was the daughter of the late Dr. Ambrose Hord, of Bealeton. In 1864 she married Mr. Fant, then a Confederate soldier and member of the Black Horse, of which he is now one of the few survivors. Besides her aged husband Mrs. Fant leaves seven children, Messrs. Arthur, Archie

¹²¹⁹Klitch, p. 217.

Obituaries

and Thomas Fant, Mrs. Henry Dowell, Mrs. May Payne of Culpeper, Mrs. Jack Lynn of Midland, and Mrs. Lottie Fant.”¹²²⁰

Thomas Albert Fant

Thomas A. Fant Dies At Bealeton Home. Aged Fauquier Citizen Was Oldest Living Member of Black Horse Company. Mr. Thomas A. Fant died at his home near Bealeton this week, aged ninety-two. Funeral services were held at his late home Friday afternoon at three. Mr. Fant was the oldest living member of the famous Black Horse Company, and one of the few Confederate veterans remaining in the county. He was married in 1864 to Miss Alice Hord, of this county, Rev. Mr. Barten¹²²¹ performing the ceremony. His wife died about a year ago; he leaves two sons and a daughter. He was the last of a large family of brothers and sisters. The

¹²²⁰*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, March 29, 1933, page 1.

¹²²¹“The Rev. Otto s. Barten succeeded Dr. George H. Norton as Rector of Hamilton Parish on January 23, 1859. `Dr. Barten passed the most of his term of service in this community under insurmountable difficulties. He spent less than seven years in the parish, five of which stretched through the long dark days of war. I doubt that any man could have been found in all the land who would have risen more perfectly to the stern duties of this trying time than Dr. Barten. Sympathetic, indomitable in energy, inexhaustible in resource, he went in and out among a people stricken with poverty, torn by alarms and broken-hearted with bereavements to help, to strengthen and console. He closed his pastorate here [St. James] on Sunday, December 3, 1865.’ Rev. John S. Lindsay, Hamilton Parish, 1730-1876 (Baltimore:1876), p. 11. Dr. Barten's photograph is today displayed in St. James Episcopal Church on Culpeper Street.” Quoted from Welton, p. 187.

Obituaries

only known Black Horse men now living are Messrs. Edward Armstrong, John G. Beale and S. M. Withers.¹²²²

William Lewis Ficklin

Till he “fell on sleep” Tuesday morning last the 20th inst., in the 64th year of his age, William L. Ficklin was the only surviving child of the late William Phillips Ficklin, a Virginia gentleman of the old regime. Mr. Ficklin’s home was near Bealeton, Fauquier co., Va., where he was born, reared and spent a most useful life. He was laid to rest on Friday afternoon last beside his ancestors at the old family residence. In early manhood he married the daughter of Col. Lawson Eastham of Rappahannock Co., [look up marriage record for parents.] who with five children mourn the loss of a loving and exemplary husband, a kind and indulgent father. At the call of his state, when but 20 years old, he went forth to the tented field in the distinguished Black Horse Cavalry under the command of the late Gen. William H. Payne, and during the progress of the struggle between the states by duty well performed and personal gallantry rose to a lieutenancy in that command. He with his comrades emblazoned the name of the “Black Horse Troop” high on the roll of fame. An intimate association with Mr. Ficklin from boyhood enables me to state that truth and honor were the sheet anchors of a life that wrought to him such

¹²²²*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 5, 1935. Unbeknownst to the editors, Blackhorseman Courtney Washington was still alive in Texas.

Obituaries

character as to do honor to his age and generation. His personality was a most pleasing one. While having principles, and firmly adhering to them he never sought to enforce his views on others. All knowing him will concur that “Billy Ficklin” was a manly man, a brave soldier and a courteous gentleman. (Born 1841.)¹²²³

Rose Ellen Gaskins

Rose Ellen Gaskins was the wife of John Alfred Gaskins.

On Friday evening, February 8th, 1918, Mrs Iose Ellen Gaskins passed peacefully to rest at her home in Warrenton, in the 80th year of her age. ... She was interred in the Warrenton cemetery beside the grave of her departed husband. ... Mrs. Gaskins was married in 1859, and her husband whom she survived by 25 years, was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry.... She is survived by one son, Frank D. Gaskins, four daughters, I. David Duncan, and Misses Bessie, Isabel Van Meter, and Susie Gaskins, and several grandchildren. ... 1918. ¹²²⁴

Octavus Cason George

From the Mar. 12, 1908 Denton Record and Chronicle, page 1

¹²²³Klitch, p. 194.

¹²²⁴Klitch, p. 209.

Obituaries

COL. GEORGE IS DEAD. END CAME YESTERDAY AFTER-NOON AT 5:30 AFTER LONG SICKNESS. MEMBER OF BLACK HORSE CAVALRY. And Gave Efficient Service to the South During the War—Funeral Services This Afternoon

At 5:30 o'clock Friday afternoon Col O.C. George died at his home in the western part of the city after an illness which began last summer. Since about the first of last December he had been confined to his bed with a tumor of the stomach and during the past several weeks his death was expected daily. During the first few weeks of his illness Col. George suffered almost continually and often expressed the wish that death might come and end the struggle. Friday he was apparently better than for several days up until about 1 o'clock, when he was attacked by a sinking spell which ended in his death. Consciousness remained until within three or four minutes of the time that he breathed his last. During the last few moments of his life he conversed with members of his family and gave instructions for his burial.

Col. O.C. George was born August 31, 1838, in Fauquier county, Virginia and was reared in that place. During the war between the states he was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry and gave excellent service for the cause of the South. He was for a time a scout under General Robert E. Lee. He enlisted in the Southern Army at the beginning of the struggle and served until the last gun was fired. During its [illegible] he had many daring escapes.

Before the war he came to Texas and remained a short time in the Southern part of the state but returned in time to enlist with a company from his native state. After the war he went to Missouri, where he stayed for a time and later went to the

Obituaries

state of Oregon. From Oregon he returned to Texas and took up his residence in the Southern part of the state, where he lived for a number of years. While a resident of this part of the state he met and married a Miss Cooper, who survives him.

About 22 years ago Col. George moved to Denton County and lived at Roanoke for a few years, where he engaged in teaching school. Later he resided at Pilot Point and Lewisville. About ten or twelve years ago he moved his family to Denton and has since resided here continually. Deceased had been a Mason for the past thirty or forty years and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, of Denton. He had been a valued member of Sul Ross Camp, U.C.V., for a long time and attended the meetings of the body as regularly as his health permitted.

Deceased is survived by a wife and three children, who are Elmer and B.C. George and Mrs. Bert Wallace of Whitewright. The funeral services were conducted at the family residence at 4 o'clock p.m. Saturday by Revs. Pierce of the M.E. Church, South and W.C. Lattimore of the First Baptist church. At the conclusion of the services at the residence the remains will be turned over to the Sul Ross camp and laid to rest with Confederate honors.

A few months ago Col. George received the following document which was highly prized by him: At a meeting of the Black Horse Camp of the Confederate Veterans held at the Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, Va., on the 10th day of September, 1907, the following resolution was adopted: Resolved. that the commander of the camp do issue a certificate that Comrade O.C. George was a true and loyal member of the Black Horse Company (Company H, Fourth Virginia Cavalry) from 1861 to

Obituaries

1865 inclusive, and we endorse him as a man of high moral character in the vicinity in which he lives.

S.H.G. BIDO

Commander B.H. Camp, C.V.

Above from Tom Reedy, reporter for Denton Record: treedy@dentonrc.com email received 25 November 2002.

Bernard Peyton Green

“Bernard P. Green, one of the finest soldiers of the Black Horse Troop, one of Virginia’s most devoted sons, and one of the most perfect gentlemen that the cavalier stock has ever bred has ‘bowed and walked beyond the stars, carrying with him the love of every comrade and the respect and esteem of all who knew him.

“When the great war for freedom by separation began he was a boy in Washington, but the guns of Manassas reached and drew him, and stealing through the Yankee lines, he joined his countrymen and kinsmen on the battle-field, and four years of ‘battle murder and sudden death’ he toiled and fought and suffered, never blanching or repining. His comrades cherish his memory, not only for his heroic qualities, but his exceptionable unselfishness, his uncomplaining endurance of hardships, his quiet modesty and self-repression, except in battle, when his noble countenance glowed with enthusiasm that his splendid courage impelled him to the

Obituaries

place of greatest danger. Bravery, thought so general among the followers of our
ensign as not to be a distinction, was glorified in this almost peerless private, by a
gentleness of manner and of speech that no chevalier ever surpassed.

“When the weather-beaten gray-beards bore their honored and beloved comrade
to the grave—

‘There was something on the soldier’s cheek

Washed out the stain of powder.’

“The large attendance at the funeral, the profusion of flowers,

‘Which are made as a crown for the gallant dead’-

all told how tenderly he was regarded, and how deeply he is lamented.

“In the respect shown to this gallant man we old soldiers are cheered to believe
‘there is life in the old sand yet.’

A COMRADE WHO KNEW HIM WELL AND LOVED HIM MUCH.”¹²²⁵

Moses Magill Green

“HON. M.M. GREEN ANSWERS LAST CALL. Mr. Moses McGill Green, one of
the oldest and best known citizens of Warrenton, died at his home here on the

¹²²⁵Carr, Alice Payne; scrapbook; Obituary; Newspaper clipping, penciled date, 1902; scrapbook of Alice Payne Carr; in
possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, 194 Culpeper St., Warrenton, Va. 22186. Mrs. Carr was Mr. Nelson's aunt.

Obituaries

morning of Wednesday, January the 15th. He had been in failing health for years and for some time an invalid, but the end came with little warning.

“Mr. Green was born at ‘Liberty Hall,’ Culpeper County, July 1st 1837, and was educated at the best private schools of the time. As a young man he for some time assisted his uncle, Mr. Thomas Green, who was the owner of the Fauquier Springs, then in the height of its popularity. At the outbreak of the war he joined the Brandy Rifles, and during the first year was transferred to the Black Horse company, in which he served to the end of the war, as true and brave a soldier as any in that famous band.

“After the close of the war Mr. Green farmed for some time at the home place in Culpeper and afterward went to Beaumont, Tex. He then came to Warrenton where he at first engaged in the cattle business and then took the place of station agent. Here he married Miss Lille Marshall, who survives him. Their only son died some years ago while with an engineering party in Mexico.

“Mr. Green represented Fauquier in the Virginia legislature for several terms and was one of the leading men in the house. After his retirement, on account of his great popularity he was elected for door-keeper for the legislature and held the position until his health compelled him to resign. Mr. Green will be missed in the narrowing circle of his old friends and comrades. He was a true gentleman of the old school, strictly in honor and loyal in friendship.

Obituaries

“The funeral was conducted by Rev. W.G. Pendleton at 2:30 Friday afternoon in St. James Church, of which he was a member, interment in Warrenton Cemetery.”¹²²⁶

Robert Allison Hart

DEATH OF MR. HEART. Another Black Horse Veteran Dropped From The Rolls.

Mr. R.A. Hart, aged sixty-seven years, died of dropsy at his home about five miles from Warrenton, near Waterloo, Tuesday morning at eight o'clock. His health had been failing for several years. He is survived by his wife, who for several years has also been an invalid, two daughters and two sons. The funeral was held at the house yesterday afternoon, the Rev. E.S. Hinks officiating. The interment took place at the Warrenton cemetery. The active pallbearers selected from the surviving members of the Black Horse Cavalry, were:

Mr. Green, Mr. Strother Jones [his father-in-law], Mr. Hugh Hamilton, Mr. John Beale, Mr. Sev. Beale and Mr. Charles Holtzclaw. The honorary pallbearers were; Mr. Edward Armstrong, Col. Thomas Smith, Major Thomas Thornton, Mr. Jno. R. Turner, Mr. Bob Mitchell, Mr. Theodore Pilcher.

¹²²⁶*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 18, 1919. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

Obituaries

Up to the time of his death, Mr. Hart filled the position of adjutant of the Joe Kendall Camp. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, with which he served through the entire war. As a reminder of this service for his country he carried with him to the grave a bullet in his right cheek, which he received in the fight at Trevillian, Va., in June 1864. Previous to this he was twice severely wounded first in the spring of Mosby's hardest fights, again, at Raccoon Ford in October, 1863. It is said of him by his comrades that there was not a braver soldier in either army than Robt. A. Hart.¹²²⁷

William Pickett Helm

Mr. William P. Helm died Sunday evening at his home in Warrenton from the infirmities of old age. Mr. Helm was born in Warrenton eighty five years ago and before his death was said to be the oldest citizen of the town. He is the last survivor of a large family. His father, Mr. Erasmus Helm, came to this community from Philadelphia and was for many years a leading business man of the town. He married a Miss Pickett, of one of the old and prominent families of the county. [Incorrect, see Edward Helm above.] Mr. Helm and several of his brothers [three] served in the Confederate army. He was a member of the famous Black Horse company, Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry, and was a brave and dashing soldier. Some years

¹²²⁷*Fauquier Democrat*, June ___, 1909. Newspaper clipping provided by Lindsay Grant Hope, a Hart descendant, August 23, 1993.

Obituaries

after the war he married Miss Agnes Marshall, who survives him with two sons and two daughters, Mr. William P. Helm of Washington, Mr. Erasmus Helm, of Philadelphia, and Miss[es] Virginia and Margaret Helm, of Washington. His funeral was conducted by Rev. Mr. Bowden Wednesday morning at St. James Church.¹²²⁸

George Lewis Holland

Mr. George B. Holland, formerly of this county, died last week at his home in Washington and was buried on Saturday, November 19 [1927] at Orlean. Mr. Holland, who was 96 years old left the Orlean neighborhood with his family about twenty-five years ago and has since lived in Washington. His wife who was a sister of Judge John Barton Payne died last year. He is survived by two sons, Mr. John Barton Holland of Philadelphia who lived in Warrenton for several years; and Mr. Ernest Holland; and two daughters, Mrs. Byrd Starnel and Miss Lizzie Holland, of Washington.¹²²⁹

Charles Eli Holtzclaw

Mr. Charles B. Holtzclaw died at his home near Warrenton Tuesday [23 May, 1922] of paralysis, aged seventy-five. He was a confederate soldier, one of the few

¹²²⁸*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 14, 1922, p. 1.

¹²²⁹*The Fauquier Democrat*, November 26, 1927, p.1. The middle initial is incorrect.

Obituaries

remaining members of the Black Horse Company. He was a successful farmer and good citizen. The funeral took place at his home and was conducted by Rev. Mr. Clements, of Jeffersonton and Rev. Dr. Herndon, of Warrenton. He is survived by his wife, who was a Miss Lake, of this county, and one daughter, Mrs. Lindsay Crawley, of Appomattox, Va.¹²³⁰

Mr. Charles E. Holtzclaw, 76, a prominent citizen and farmer, died at his home at Warrenton Tuesday morning from apoplexy. He is survived by his widow and one daughter, Mrs. J.T. Crawley, of Farmville. The deceased served throughout the war between the states in the famous Black Horse Cavalry. The funeral took place last Wednesday.¹²³¹

Marshall K. James

“Marsh James was an as all-around [I added some of this. Check original and replace w/ sic] good fellow as one would need to know. He was a member of the Black Horse Cavalry, and was conspicuous for gallantry even in that command of world wide fame. A few years after the war, while in the prime of young manhood he was killed by a locomotive at the railroad station in Alexandria just as he was

¹²³⁰*The Fauquier Democrat*, May 27, 1922. Her obituary and tombstone give maiden name as Payne, not Lake.

¹²³¹*The Loudoun Times*, Thursday, June 8, 1922. Clipping provided by John Gott.

Obituaries

about to take the train for his home here. This death of his was altogether one of the saddest affairs I have ever known. He was chevalier ‘sans peur et sans reproche.’”¹²³²

Strother Seth Jones

“After several years of declining health, and constant suffering, which he bore with heroic patience and Christian fortitude, Mr. Strother S. Jones died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. Arthur Hart on the evening of October 12th, in the 86th year of his age. After an appropriate funeral service and comforting comments by his pastor, Rev. Mr. Clements, [# Check] and see if he minister of Carters Run Church, church of Arthur Hart [Clements also mentioned in Holzclaw’s obit]] the remains were taken to the Warrenton cemetery, accompanied by his loved ones, many friends and his few surviving army comrades, and tenderly committed to mother earth (as desired and requested by him) by those of his associates in the long and heroic struggle for Southern Independence.

“Mr. Jones was supposed to be the only survivor of the original Black Horse Troop when organized for the State Service during the John Brown invasion and the capture of the Arsenal at Harper’s Ferry; consequently his service as a soldier commenced with Harper’s Ferry and closed with Appomattox. His kind heart,

¹²³²Klitch, op. cite., p.60.

Obituaries

liberality, and congenial nature, won for him the esteem of both officers and comrades, and as a true soldier and companion, there were none held in higher estimation. At the close of the war he returned penniless to struggle for the support of a wife and three small daughters, (two of whom survive and so tenderly nursed and cared for him in his years of affliction.)

Thus another war-worn veteran 'has passed over the River to rest under the Shade of the Trees.' As he was true and brave as a soldier of his country, so his effort was to be a faithful soldier of the Cross and he expressed himself as ready and desirous to pass from the troubles and sufferings of earth to the eternal rest in the mansions above prepared by a crucified and resurrected Saviour, for those who put their trust in Him."¹²³³

George William Johnson

"George William Johnson, son of Col. Joseph Johnson and Emily (Wheatly) Johnson, was born October 22, 1845. At the age of seventeen he enlisted in Company H, 4th Virginia Cavalry, known as the Black Horse Cavalry. His record as a soldier, like that of his citizenship, was loyal and true.

"In 1864 he was honorably discharged on account of disabilities caused by injuries received at Gettysburg.

¹²³³Obituary. From the Jones Family bible, in the possession of Emily Hart Ziekowitz, op. cite. A similar one also in *The Fauquier Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1916.

Obituaries

“For a number of years, Comrade Johnson was Treasurer of the Ladies’ Memorial Association of Manassas and also Treasurer of Ewell Camp, U.C.V., which office he held at the time of his death. Both of these organizations have lost a valuable member, one who could always be counted on. [Died in 1914.]¹²³⁴

Charles Hunton Leache

“Worthy as a soldier, Christian, Mason, husband, father, and friend was Mr. C. H. Leache, of Pulaski, Va. He was struck by a switch engine in the Norfolk and Western yards December 9, 1910 and died that afternoon. The funeral services were conducted at Christ’s Episcopal Church by the Rev. J. W. Canty Johnson, rector of St. John’s Church, Roanoke. A large concourse of relatives and friends were present. The remains were escorted from the house by members of the Pythagoras Lodge, No. 238, A.F. and A.M., of which the deceased was a member. The interment at Oakwood Cemetery was with Masonic honors. Floral tributes testified eloquently to the esteem in which the deceased was held. Members of the James Breathed Camp draped his grave with Confederate flags.

“Charles Hunton Leache, a son of Dr. Jesse Willett Leache and Jane Roberts Hunton, was born March 12, 1837, at “Wood Park,” near New Baltimore, Fauquier County, Va. They went to Pulaski County in 1880, first living at Radford Furnace, where he was bookkeeper and manager. At Pulaski City he was with the Bertha

¹²³⁴*Confederate Veteran*; V.23, p.41. Article includes photo of Johnson.

Obituaries

Mineral Company for some time, and then with the Pulaski Iron Company, having the management of the company store for the past fifteen years. He was senior warden of Christ Episcopal Church.

“Comrade Leache is survived by his wife and five children: Julia and Charles Hunton Leache, Mrs. A. H. Gemmell, of Pulaski, Mrs. J.B. Baskerville, of Roanoke, and Mrs. W. Carson Downs of Baltimore, Md. He is also survived by six grandchildren, a sister (Miss Sallie Leache, of Norfolk, Va.) and two brothers (N.W. Leache [Ninian Willett Leache]¹²³⁵ of this county, and Eugene Leache, of Texas.)

“He was a member of the famous Black Horse Troop, 4th Virginia Cavalry, which was organized July 4, 1857.¹²³⁶ Comrade Leache was often detailed for special perilous duty. In 1859 while yet a trooper before the war began, he and eleven other members acted as escort to Mrs. John Brown when she went from Harper’s Ferry to Charlestown to take leave of her fanatical husband before his execution. On another occasion, in 1861, he was one of the soldiers detailed to meet at Stone Bridge a like Federal escort with the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII.), relieve the Federals, and escort the Prince to Manassas for a view of our army.

“He was sent often as a scout far into the enemy’s lines, and on one occasion with one other, after an all-night ride, they called at a friendly home for breakfast. The

¹²³⁵ He served with Mosby’s Rangers.

¹²³⁶This date is incorrect.

Obituaries

young ladies volunteered to watch their horses while they ate. Before they finished, their faithful guards reported that they were being surrounded by Federal cavalry. Rushing to their horses, they made a dash, shooting as they ran. Dropping their empty guns, they continued the fight with pistols and sabers until they made their escape.

“He was with his company and regiment in their every engagement until his capture in 1863. He was in prison at Fort Delaware and Point Lookout.

“He seemed never to be wanting in the Christian graces. He was quiet and pure in all the walks of life, broad in scope and feeling toward those who differed with him in belief. He was a regular attendant on the services in the churches. As husband and father he was kind and affectionate. He was hastening to the station to see his invalid wife off on a train when the fatal accident occurred. As a Mason he was thoroughly esteemed. He was a gentleman under all circumstances. (Sketch from a comrade and friend, J.B.P.)”¹²³⁷

Richard Henry Lewis

Hon. Richard Lewis died on Wednesday last, at his home “Rosedale,” near Rixeyville. Born September 20th, 1836, at the outbreak of the Civil War, enlisted in the Company H. Fourth Virginia Cavalry (Black Horse), serving with the regiment

¹²³⁷*Confederate Veteran*, 19:129. Photograph included in reference.

Obituaries

until after the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was detailed as a scout with Gen. J. E. B. Stuart in 1865. In December, 1865, married Lucinda Rixey, daughter of James R. and Martha Rixey. One son and three daughters survive him. Mr. Lewis represented repeatedly Culpeper County in the House of Delegates. The funeral took place at St. Marks Chapel, Rixeyville. ¹²³⁸

Thomas M. Lomax

Another Confederate Veteran has answered the last call. Mr. Thomas M. Lomax, a prominent citizen of the Bristerburg section of this county, passed away to his reward in a hospital in Richmond, Virginia, on the 20th of June, 1917, at about 80 years of age. He was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, which association attests his valor in the Civil War. He married in early life to a Miss Boteler, of this vicinity, whom he survived by several years. They reared a family of useful and honorable children. Mr. Lomax was a sincere tractable, Christian gentlemen and a most dependable friend. Though of modest mien he was ever ready to respond to the calls of his country and neighbors; to both of which he cheerfully rendered such service as was within his power. There is little fear that too partial

¹²³⁸ Price, Lucy Montgomery Smith. The Sydney-Smith and Clagett-Price Genealogy. Strasburg, Virginia: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1927, p 202

Obituaries

friends will accord him honor and merit that his life did not warrant. We extend heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved ones who mourn his decease.¹²³⁹

George Washington “Josh” Martin

A **partial** obituary reads as follows:

“I have seen him in the advance dismounted, his eyes blazing with the flame of battle, and his voice rising above the rattling fire of carbines, cheering his comrades on; and I have seen him stop, and with a pitying tenderness give his canteen to a wounded enemy lying in his path; and this much can be said, that among the many prisoners he has captured on his scouting expeditions, he never ill-treated one by word or deed.

“But better than this, I have witnessed his home life; and that after all is the true test of a man’s character. It is only people that possess firmness who can possess true gentleness; and Josh Martin was essentially gentle, kind and lovable. He was unselfish, and he possessed in a marked degree that first attribute of a gentleman ‘a conscientious consideration for others.’

“He loved the Black Horsemen, and if every little act of kindness he has done us could have been marked by a stone and that stone cast on this spot, there would be a mound so massive, so broad and so high, that would rise toward Heaven like the

¹²³⁹Klitch, p. 206.

Obituaries

pinnacled crag of the Blue Ridge. We returned his affection and so we gather here today to perform the last rites, and standing by his grave declare that nature never fashioned a braver, gentler, manlier man.¹²⁴⁰

“The women of Warrenton collected funds for a marker¹²⁴¹ for Josh Martin’s grave. It reads:

The most famous of the Black Horsemen

The lamb of the household

The lion in battle

He looked the foe in the face

The Martin boys the pride of old Fauquier.”

John Richard Martin

Dick Martin’s obituary in the local Warrenton paper read: “..died at the home of his sister Miss Minnie Martin of near Casanova, 25 January, 1916, and was buried the following day at the Martin home, now owned by W. M. Groves and S.W. Strickler. Services were conducted at the home and also at the grave by the Rev. Mr. Marshall. Dick Martin, son of Honest John Martin was one of the famous

¹²⁴⁰United Daughters of the Confederacy; Black Horse Chapter; from a newspaper clipping in the Chapter scrapbook, source unknown. Provided to the author by Mrs. J. Willard Lineweaver of Warrenton, Va.

¹²⁴¹Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, “The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs,” undated DC BH Chapter Booklet; _____.

Obituaries

Martin brothers, members of the Black Horse Cavalry, Bob and Josh having both preceded him to the grave. He was in the 75th year of his age. He had made his home for a number of years in the State of Missouri, and returned about six months ago to the home of his sister, Miss Minnie, in impaired health, to spend the remainder of his life in his dear old home. He is survived by two sisters, Miss Minnie Martin and Mrs. Wm. A. Bowen. He will always be remembered by the survivors of his comrades as one of the bravest of the brave. Comrade.”¹²⁴²

Robert Edward Martin

His brother Dick wrote this sorrowful and eloquent obituary:

Thrown from a sleigh and killed, on the 29th of January 1871, Robert E. Martin of Fauquier County Va.

Such is the announcement that carried [carries?] sudden grief to the hearts of friends and comrades, sorrowing over the untimely death of one whose earnest voice they are never more to hear, whose cordial grasp of hand they are never to feel. Unlooked for, unwarned, death came in the danger that was hardly feared as such, and he who had passed through the rain of shot, the terror of war, yielded up his life, and was numbered with the dead. The beautiful and spirited horse, harnessed for the first time, dashes down a steep hill, and he refusing to jump from the sleigh,

¹²⁴²Newspaper clipping, source unidentified, in possession of John Gott; copy provided to author.

Obituaries

as did his companion, wishing as he said, to restrain and “conquer her”, stands with every nerve braced and the fiery gleam of old in his eye, and speeds to his death. A sudden shock! A crash! And he is hurled with terrific force against a rock; and what was but a moment before a mortal, in the full flush of manhood, of splendid physique, and perfect health, lies now stilled—bleeding—dying. No words have passed the lips – the poor head is crushed, and piteously mangled, and in a few hours they say of him that he is dead.

During the late civil war Robt. Martin was first Sergeant of the Black Horse Cavalry. Probably no more magnificent specimen of a soldier ever lived; perfectly fearless, the field of battle was his proper sphere; foremost at the head of his Squadron, in every dashing charge, and hindmost with the rear guard in every stubborn retreat, he seemed to court danger where death fell thickest; but through shot and shell he passed as though he bore a charmed life.

Many of the exploits, now traditions of the region where they happened, were so utterly desperate, so full of a superb madness, as almost to defy belief. In 1863 a very handsome rifle was sent from England by a “Sympathizing Nobleman” to be given to the bravest soldier in the Confederate army and though to comply with the literal meaning of the bequest was, impossible, yet it was presented to Sergeant Martin, as the soldier who as far as was known had performed deeds of greatest

Obituaries

brilliance & daring. And so he passes from us, remembered and beloved, Brave as a Coer de Lion, with honor as fair as day; true as steel to his convictions.¹²⁴³

Beverly Randolph Mason

**** Need to sort out these obits. ****

“By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverly Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington, D.C., the national capital has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret’s parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of George Mason, author of the Virginia ‘Bill of Rights,’ and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834. [9/1/1854.]

“In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier’s part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the ‘well done’ of honor from his fellow-citizens.

“It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a ‘whole-souled’ Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private in the ranks. His energy, his broad view, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition

¹²⁴³ John Richard Martin, handwritten obituary of his brother, copy provided by James C. Fresca, (P. O. Box 151 13311 Foundation Road, Croton, OH 43013-9775,) obtained by him from Dick Martin’s granddaughter, Aileen Burge Wright. In his family bible, Dick Martin recorded his brother’s death date as 30 January.

Obituaries

easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant. Mr. Mason's knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the 'mainspring,' and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a captain's commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, and later a major's rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee's division, where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that 'discretion was the better part of valor.' He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front.

"He told me: 'Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.' And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

"He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. What was born in him could not be taken from him.

"At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr.

Obituaries

and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason's character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: 'I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in you home. Mr. Mason once told-me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. -For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.-' **Is this end of first of three obits?**

"Mr. Mason's funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret's Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services. [From sketch by Gen. T. T. Mumford, of Lynchburg.]"

"In a tribute by his Camp at Alexandria, Va., the committee (W. A. Smoot, G. W. Ramsay, and E.C. Graham¹²⁴⁴) says:

'Whereas an all-wise providence has called from each our comrade, Beverly R. Mason; and while sorrowing for our loss, we bow in submission to the divine will;

¹²⁴⁴Smoot and Graham were fellow members of the Black Horse.

Obituaries

therefore be it-Resolved, that having been a member of this Camp for several years, we wish to bear testimony to his unblemished and high record not only as a citizen, but as a brave soldier and loyal adherent of the cause for which we stand. In every walk of life he may be said to have come up to those high standards which mark the ideal man and the Virginia gentleman, and our loss will be felt both by his comrades and all who knew him well.”¹²⁴⁵

Obituary from CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

Obituary: MAJ. B. R. MASON

By the death on Friday, April 22, 1910, of Mr. Beverley Randolph Mason, Principal of Gunston Hall School, Washington D. C., the national capital has lost one of its most competent and successful educators and St. Margaret's parish one of its most useful members and vestrymen. Mr. Mason was the great-grandson of George Mason, author of the Virginia “Bill of Rights,” and was born in Fairfax County, Va., in 1834.

In the Civil War Mr. Mason did a good soldier's part in his native State; and as a civilian since those soul-trying days he has done a work which entitles him to the “well done” of honor from his fellow-citizens.

¹²⁴⁵*Confederate Veteran*, 18:387. Article has photo of Mason.

Obituaries

It would be difficult to conceive Mr. Mason in any other light than that of a whole-souled” Confederate. At the first bugle note he volunteered in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry of Fauquier County, Va., as a private of the ranks. His energy, his broad views, his fine manners, and his business qualities made his recognition easy, and he was detailed to act as commissary sergeant. Mr. Mason's knowledge of men made him acceptable. He was a volunteer and a gentleman of the old school who could approach all classes; he was ready for any duty and always in a pleasant way. His brave spirit often chafed when his comrades were reported killed or wounded; but his office was the “mainspring,” and he was most efficient in supplying food to the command. He won a **captain's** commission in the 4th Virginia Regiment, **and later a major's rank as assistant commissary in Fitz Lee's division** **[include under Add'l Info for him.]**, where he was universally beloved and respected. In that capacity he served with great distinction. Occasionally he secured opportunity to go to the front, which was a source of gratification to him, and his courage as a soldier made his friends often suggest to him that “discretion was the better part of valor.” He never let an opportunity pass to go to the front. He told me: “Of course I will serve in any capacity, but my desire is to be in a more active field.” And he gave up a position greatly sought by others because it was not on the fighting line.

He was a gentleman, and he could not be a gentleman without being a Christian; they are synonymous. what was born in him could not be taken from him. At the close of the war Major Mason engaged in business, and as soon as opportunity

Obituaries

offered he took up the work of teaching. For a time he was an instructor in a military academy on the Hudson. Later on he returned to Virginia, where in 1875 he married Miss Bettie Nelson, of Albemarle County. After a few years Mr. and Mrs. Mason removed to Washington, where they engaged in the important work of teaching, founding the school known as Gunston Hall from the name of the Old Mason homestead on the Potomac. In this school of young ladies Mr. Mason's character impressed itself upon all who were under his care, and his influence is widely felt and acknowledged by the students of successive years. A student of ten years ago writes: "I am reaping every day the benefits of the happy years spent in your home. Mr. Mason once told me that it seemed hopeless sometimes to be always sowing good seed and to see the harvest so seldom. 'For now we see through a glass darkly, but then face to face.'"

Mr. Mason's funeral, which took place Sunday afternoon, April 24, at St. Margaret's Church, was largely attended by his friends and pupils. He was buried at Ivy Hill Cemetery, near Alexandria, Va., and in honor of their eminent comrade the Robert E. Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans of Alexandria in uniform attended his burial. The Rev. Herbert Scott Smith and the Rev. Samuel A. Wallis conducted the services.

>From a sketch by Gen. T. T. [Munford, of Lynchburg](#). August 2001

Obitua□airfax CONFEDERATE VETERAN, Vol. XVIII, No. 10, August 1910

<http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/obits/1910/m2500000.txt>

Obituaries

Elias H. McDonald

Another Old Soldier Gone. Elias H. McDonald Passes Peacefully Away At Home of His Daughter at Amissville. On January 4, Elias H. McDonald peacefully passed away at the home of his daughter and son-in-law, Jr. and Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, Va., where he had gone to spend the Xmas holidays. While there he was taken with a deep cold and all was done that loving hands could do but the Lord knew best and called him to his heavenly home. Had he lived until the 4th of February he would have been 87 years old. He served in the Civil War and would often speak of the hardships they had. He belonged to Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry. After the war he was married to Almedia Payne of Orlean, VA. To this union were born seven children, three daughters and four sons, of which, three sons and his wife preceded him in death several years ago. He has left to mourn their loss three daughters and one son, E.C. McDonald of Washington, Mrs. W.R. Walter of Amissville, VA., Mrs. J.H. Lankfor of Dover, Pa., and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell of Rectortown, Va., where he made his home since the death of his wife about three years ago, and several grand children, and one great grandchild, and one great, great grandchild. He was a loving husband and good father and a kind neighbor, always ready to help in time of need. He loved his church and always went as long as he was able. Funeral services were held at the home of Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Sampsell by Elder A. L. Harrison of Front Royal, Va., and his body was laid to rest

Obituaries

in the Ivy Hill Cemetery at Upperville, Va. His six grandsons acted as pallbearers.

By One Who Knew Him.¹²⁴⁶

Anne (Ann) Morsen Scott Payne

Anne Payne was the wife of Alexander Dixon Payne.

Mrs. Alec D. Payne, a well known resident of Warrenton, died at Garfield Hospital, Washington, D.C., on Thursday afternoon, April 29, 1915, at half past four o'clock, after a prolonged illness of several months. Mrs. Payne was prominently connected throughout Virginia and was a daughter of the late Robert Eden Scott, one of the most brilliant lawyers and statesmen that Fauquier county has ever known. Her mother, the late Mrs. Robert Eden Scott, was before her marriage, Miss Anne Morson. She was born in 1842 at Oakwood, the old family estate of the Scotts which is situated about five miles from Warrenton. She married Capt. Alec D. Payne, of Warrenton, Captain of the Black Horse Cavalry and prominent in Civil War history. Since her marriage she had lived in Warrenton at "Mecca," the family home, situated on Culpeper street. She is survived by four children, Agnes Lee Payne, Nannie Payne, Mrs. Charles Daniells, and Mrs. H.H. Carr, all of Warrenton. Also by five sisters and one brother. Mrs. William Herbert, of Alexandria, Va.; Mrs. Thomas Reeves, of Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. A.L. Wellford, of Richmond, VA; Mrs. Thomas Pinckney, of Charleston, S.C.; Mrs. Henningham Spilman and Robert Scott

¹²⁴⁶*The Fauquier Democrat*, Saturday, January 10, 1931, p. 1.

Obituaries

of Richmond, Va. Funeral services will be held at St. James Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Va., today (Saturday) at 4 p.m., Rev. William G. Pendleton conducting the services. Interment will be in the cemetery here.¹²⁴⁷

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

Black Horse Officer Dead. Gen. William H. Payne Passes Away at His Home in This City. Eulogized by His Old Commander, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, as one of the Most Gallant and Ablest Cavalrymen. Gen., William Henry Payne, a distinguished lawyer and citizen, and according to Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, under whom he saw four years of arduous service, “one of the most gallant soldiers and ablest cavalry officers who drew a sword in defense of the South,” died at his apartments at the Gloucester at 11:30 o’clock yesterday morning.

He had been ill for a long time, and for the past three days was unconscious. His advanced age—seventy-four years—rendered his death certain from the very inception of the more serious turn his illness recently took. His family, consisting of his wife, five sons, and a daughter, surrounded the bedside of the husband and father as breath left his body and his sufferings were over.

The body of Gen. Payne, accompanied by the family and the honorary pallbearers, the latter twelve in number, will leave the city for Warrenton at 10:15

¹²⁴⁷Carr scrapbook; obituary, source not marked.

Obituaries

o'clock to-morrow morning. There the funeral services will be held and the interment will take place.

The honorary pallbearers will be Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, Maj. John W. Daniel, Gen. L. L. Lomax, Col. Thomas Carter, Col. Henderson, Mr. Leigh Robinson, Maj. Robert Hunter, Dr. D.C. Gordon, Col Thomas Smith, Maj. W.F. Halleck, Judge George L. Christian, and Col. Conally Trigg. At Warrenton the remains will be met by the Black Horse Troop, the famous cavalry command which was Gen. Payne's first command during the war, and Joe Kendall Camp, U.C.V., which will furnish the escort to the church and finally to the grave.

The funeral services will be conducted by Right Rev. Alfred Randolph, Bishop of Virginia, and Rev. Mr. Laird, rector of the Protestant Episcopal Church at Warrenton. Rev. J. William Jones, chaplain general of the United Confederate Veterans, is also expected to be present.

Standing almost in the presence of the remains, Gen. Fitzhugh Lee last night paid tribute to the memory of his old comrade in arms.

"He was a magnificent soldier," said Gen. Lee. "On the field of battle he was active, energetic, and bold, always first where danger called. He was wounded a number of times. He came out of the war with a record surpassed by no one.

"He was a great orator and writer, and a splendid lawyer, know all over Virginia as one of the leading criminal lawyers the State has ever produced. He was a most courteous and chivalrous gentleman, idolized by all who knew him. There was no

Obituaries

office, political, or otherwise, that Virginia could have conferred upon him he could not have had merely by holding out his hand. There was no Virginian of his day and generation who surpassed him in any of the qualities that combine to make up an all-round soldier and citizen. I cannot speak of my own personal grief in his death.”

Gen. Payne’s children, who survive him, are William Winter Payne, Arthur M. Payne, Henry Fitzhugh Payne, J. Winston Payne, Mrs. Eppa Hunton, Jr., and C. Brand Payne.

He was born at Clifton, Fauquier County, Va., January 27, 1830, the eldest son of Arthur Alexander Mason and Mary Conway Mason (Fitzhugh) Payne; grandson of Capt. William and Marion (Morson) Payne and of the Hon. Nicholas and Sarah Washington Ashton Fitzhugh, and a descendant in the seventh generation from John Payne who came to Virginia in 1620. His mother was a great-grand-daughter of Augustine Washington.

He was educated at the University of Missouri, the University of Virginia, and at the Virginia Military Institute, and was married to Mary Elizabeth Winston, daughter of Col. William Winter Payne; practiced law and served as Commonwealth’s attorney for Fauquier County until 1869, save during the suspension of civil duties, 1861-1865.

He entered the Confederate service as captain of the Black Horse Cavalry, and in September, 1861, was promoted major of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry and took part in the peninsular campaign. He was wounded in the battle of Williamsburg and was taken prisoner. After his release he was promoted lieutenant colonel and

Obituaries

placed in temporary command of the Second North Carolina Cavalry. He was again wounded and taken prisoner at Hanover, Pa., June 30, 1863, and on his exchange was promoted brigadier general and commanded the Fifth, sixth, Eighth, and Thirty-sixth battalions of Virginia cavalry which made up Payne's Brigade, Fitzhugh Lee's Division of Early's army. He was conspicuous in the battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, where he was wounded, Col. R. B. Boston succeeding to the command of the brigade.

He was arrested April 13, 1865, and brought to Washington, having been mistaken for William Howard Payne, who was implicated in the assassination of President Lincoln, and by the firmness of an officer having him in charge was rescued from a mob intent on killing him.

Gen. Payne practiced law in Washington for a number of years, and since 1892 had been counsel for the Southern Railway. Recently he had relinquished the active practice of his profession.¹²⁴⁸

W. Payne, Jr. (William Winter Payne?)

1909. Dr. William Winter Payne the eldest child of the late Justice Richards Payne and Mrs. Alice Dixon Payne died after a short illness at his home on Culpeper Street, Warrenton, Va., on Wednesday night the 3rd inst.[Feb 3, 1909],

¹²⁴⁸Carr scrapbook; op. cite.; unidentified Washington D.C. newspaper obituary of Payne.

Obituaries

aged about 75 years. He graduated at William and Mary College and took his diploma in medicine from a Richmond Va. Medical College. He practiced his profession successfully in what is now the Remington neighborhood of this county till 1861, when on the call of his State he joined the Black Horse Cavalry, in which command he served most efficiently till discharged on account of physical disability. Dr. Payne was a great-grandson of Capt. William Payne of the Revolution, who moved from Tidewater, Va., in the 18th century and settled at Clifton in this county. He was connected with many distinguished families of Virginia and the South. Dr. Payne was a man of high principals and just views, never demonstrative, but firm to hold conviction of right. As a student with fine retentive mind he doubtless had at his command more valuable information of Virginia and her people than any one among us. It is to be hoped that he has left the result of his labors in such shape as to be useful to posterity. Dr. Payne knew what honor, courtesy and justice were, and from practicing these virtues while for more than a quarter of a century teaching the youth of this community, left an impress for good that shall never fail. As a personal friend, adviser and helper, the sanctuary is too sacred to lift the veil to public gaze, so we would with grief lay this simple tribute on the grave of one whose memory we shall ever honor. (Born 1835.)¹²⁴⁹

Dr. W. W. Payne died at his home here on Wednesday night of last week in his seventy-sixth year, of Bright's disease. He was the son of the late Richards Payne of

¹²⁴⁹Klitch, p. 200.

Obituaries

Warrenton, and after practicing medicine was engaged for many years as a school teacher. Dr. Payne fought during the early years of the Civil War in the famous Blackhorse Cavalry, but was retired on account of health. He was a graduate of the Richmond Medical College, also of the University of Pennsylvania. His funeral was held from the Episcopal Church Friday afternoon. He is survived by three daughters, Mrs. Robertson and Mrs. Clarence Woodward of Norfolk, Miss Agnes Richardson Payne with whom he made his home. Mr. Payne was a genial gentleman of the old school, well informed, and who lived to say a good word and to do a good deed.¹²⁵⁰

Robert Randolph

This is an ancestor to this Robert Randolph. Move or clarify relationship.

Richmond enquirer (Richmond, Va. : 1815 : Semiweekly) Died- On Monday, September 12, at his seat, Eastern View, in Fauquier County, Col. Robert Randolph, in his 65th year. He served in the 3d Virginia Regiment in the Revolution. (p 3, c. 4) Tuesday, September 27, 1825.

John Thomas Riley

¹²⁵⁰The Warrenton Review, Feb 12, 1909. He died February 3.

Obituaries

Mr. John T. Riley of Waterloo, Culpeper county, a gallant member of the famous Black Horse Cavalry, C.S.A., died on Saturday morning last [March 20, 1909] after a brief illness. Mr. Riley was postmaster and merchant at Waterloo, having engaged in the latter business since the war. He was well known here. He is survived by several sons and daughters.¹²⁵¹

Channing Meade Smith

Mr. Channing Meade Smith died Monday night [November 7, 1932,] at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Welling, in Laurel, Md., aged ninety. Funeral services will be on Wednesday at eleven o'clock in Emmanuel church, Delaplane. He is survived by two sons, Mr. David B. Smith, of Warrenton, and Mr. Harry Lee Smith of Delaplane, and three daughters, Mrs. Welling and Mrs. Hopkins, of Maryland, and Miss Susie Smith, of this county, and a large number of grandchildren. Mr. Smith was the son of the late Mrs. Adolphus C. Smith and Mrs. Ellen Powell Smith. He was a distinguished scout in the Confederate army, serving both in the Black Horse and under colonel Mosby. He had personal letters from Generals Lee, Jackson and other prominent leaders commending gallantry and services. In 1867 he married Miss Lucy Davenport Smith, of Bethel, who died several years ago, and spent most

¹²⁵¹*The Warrenton Review*, Friday, March 26, 1909.

Obituaries

of his life as a farmer near Delaplane, Va. He was a life long member of the Episcopal Church, and a high type of genial Christian gentleman.¹²⁵²

Willam Albert Smoot

“PROMINENT CONFEDERATE VETERAN DEAD. William A. Smoot, prominently identified with the business interests of Alexandria, and president of the firm of William A. Smoot & Co., Inc., coal and lumber dealers, died at his home in that city, Monday night, July 10th, [1917] at the age of seventy-six. He had been in declining health for a long time although his illness only became serious about ten days ago.

“Besides his wife, Mr. Smoot is survived by three children, Louis E. Smoot and Mrs. R. W. Fuller, of Washington, and W. A. Smoot, Jr., of Alexandria. He was a native of Alexandria county.

“The deceased served in the Confederate army throughout the Civil War. He enlisted in the 17th Va. Regiment, and later was a member of the Black Horse company, continuing with the latter until the close of the war.

“Mr. Smoot was very actively identified with the Confederate Veterans, being a past grand commander of the State Camp, and at the time of this death was commander of the R. E. Lee Camp, Alexandria.”¹²⁵³

¹²⁵²*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, November 9, 1932, p. 1.

Obituaries

John K. Taliaferro

Mr. John Taliaferro, a prominent citizen and Confederate veteran, died at his home in Remington this week; his funeral was conducted in Remington Baptist Church Thursday afternoon by Rev. S.W. Cole. Mr. Taliaferro was eighty-three years old and served in the famous Black Horse Company. He retired from farming some years ago and had been a dealer in fertilizers; his death was unexpected though he had been in failing health. He attended the reunion of the Sons of Veterans at Fauquier Springs in August. Mr. Taliaferro is survived by his wife, who was Miss Alice Shumate, of this county, and a sister, Mrs. John Robinson, of Alexandria, Va.¹²⁵⁴

William Nicholas Thorn

Bealton. Mr. Wm. N. Thorn, who was county surveyor for the county for a number of years died at his residence near here Saturday morning, March 31,¹²⁵⁵

Johnzie Tongue

¹²⁵³*The Fauquier Democrat*, July 12, 1917. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

¹²⁵⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, October 22, 1927, p. 1.

¹²⁵⁵*Warrenton Virginian*, Thursday, April 5, 1990.

Obituaries

Warrenton lost another old and beloved citizen when Mr. Jonzie Tounge passed away on Tuesday night at his home on Main street. Mr. Tounge had been in delicate health for several years and seriously ill for some weeks past. For the greater part of his life he was in the mercantile business and was an active and successful business man even to old age as long as his health permitted. Mr. Tongue was a native of Warrenton and passed his last days in the house where he was born and which was the home of his parents and grandparents. In his youth he was a brave Confederate soldier, and was one of the few survivors of the famous Black Horse Cavalry. He was a life-long member of the Baptist church, and his faith showed the fruit of a blameless life and a devout, gentle and loving spirit. He was kind and sympathetic, fond of young people, and a friend of the poor and unfortunate. In his family he was affectionate and devoted. His funeral was conducted in the Baptist church on Thursday afternoon by his pastor, Rev. C. T. Herndon. Mr. Tongue leaves his wife, who was Miss Anne Herring, of Baltimore, Md., one son, Mr. George R. Tongue, and one daughter, Miss Rosa Tongue, all of Warrenton, who have the sympathy of the community in their sad bereavement. "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace."¹²⁵⁶

Courtney Washington

¹²⁵⁶*The Fauquier Democrat*, January 31, 1925, p. 1. Obituary has photograph of Tongue in old age.

Obituaries

Last rites for Courtenay Washington, 87, civil war veteran, retired insurance agent, and father of County Engineer Courtenay C. Washington, will be held a 3 p.m. today at the funeral home of Matlov & Son. Mr. Washington died at 5:45 a.m. yesterday at his residence, 1510 G.

Rev. Wil R. Johnson of the First Presbyterian Church will officiate, with interment in Old City Cemetery.

Surviving is his wife, Mrs. Jessie Cleaveland Washington, his son C.C. Washington; one grandson, Courtenay C. Washington III, and several nieces and nephews in Virginia.

Active pallbearers will be Louis Boddeker, Harvey Boddeker, N.T. Blackburn, Gus A. Butterowe Jr., George Hamman and John Milby. Honorary pallbearers will be other friends of the family. Mr. Washington had resided in Galveston for 67 years coming here in 1870 and becoming associated with the firm of L & H Blum.

He served in the civil war under Capt. Alex Paine in the Black Horse Cavalry of Virginia. He was held prisoner for six months at Point Lookout. He was granted a parole, the paper still being in existence.

Mr. Washington was a member of Camp Magruder, U.C.V. He was a seventh cousin of George Washington and a grand nephew of Col. William A. Washington of Revolutionary army fame.¹²⁵⁷

¹²⁵⁷ Copy provided by Robert Krick. Undated.

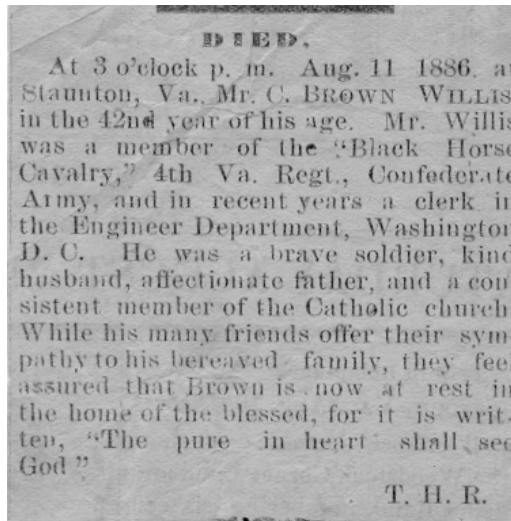
Obituaries

Roberta Weeks

Roberta Weeks was the wife of William Henry Weeks.

Mrs. Roberta Weeks, widow of the late William Weeks, Esq., died at her country home near New Baltimore at 3 o'clock Friday morning, Feb. 26. She leaves three sons and one daughter who have the sympathy of the community.¹²⁵⁸

Charles Brown Willis



¹²⁵⁸*The Warrenton Review*, Feb. 26, 1909.

5

Sketches

Harold Alston

“...a young Englishman...who had crossed the sea to join this command. He was as gallant, in army phrase, as they make them, and true to the cause for which he had staked his life. While in prison his friends in England sought to procure his release, and the Federal authorities were willing to set him at liberty upon condition of his returning home and taking no further part in the war. But Alston would not consent to be separated from his comrades. He was, in due course of time, exchanged, but died in Richmond before he could rejoin his command.”¹²⁵⁹

Francis A. Childs

At age 45, he moved to Pike Co. Missouri in 1865 after the war ended. A sketch in a Pike Co. history is as follows:

“Mr. Childs was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, on January 22, 1819. He is the eldest son of a large family of children. His early life was spent working on his father’s farm and attending the neighborhood schools. He was married, September 20, 1853, to Sarah Strother, also a native of Virginia. Mr. Childs came to Pike

¹²⁵⁹Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 609.

Sketches

county with his family in 1865 and settled on the farm where he now resides, about two and a half miles from the town of Ashley. The farm contains two hundred acres of valuable land, well improved and with indications of the energy and industry of its owner everywhere displayed. Mr. Childs has a family of seven children who, like himself, are active and energetic, and desirous of doing something for themselves and those dependent upon them. Mr. Childs cannot be classed as an old settler, but has been here long enough to become well acquainted with the people of the country, [county?] who hold him in high esteem for his many very excellent qualities.”¹²⁶⁰

Henry Clay Fones

“LETTER FROM BLACK HORSE MEMBER. Members of the Black Horse Cavalry will be interested in a letter to Mr. J. L. [John Edward] Check article, verify their typo /correct our typo. Armstrong, of Waterloo, from Henry Fones now living at Houston, Texas, where he is Health officer and as hale and hearty as any of the boys of ‘61.

“Mr. Fones was a Fauquier County boy, and lived on Green Meadows Farm between Warrenton and Remington. He was only 16 years old when the Civil War broke out but he lived to serve a full four years of advantageous service, though

¹²⁶⁰*History of Pike County, Mo.:* Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

Sketches

wounded several times. At the recent Reunion at Houston, Mr. Armstrong was his guest.”¹²⁶¹

Moses Magill Green

“[Moses Magill] Green was born in Northumberland Co., Va., but his father, soon after his son’s birth, returned to Culpeper, his ancestral home. He was educated at William and Mary, and Emory and Henry Colleges; served throughout the war as a private in the Thirteenth Infantry, C.S.A., and the Black Horse Cavalry. He was in the principal battles of the war on Virginia Soil. Mr. Green is now in charge of the Warrenton Depot, and his energies are taxed with manifold duties. He is a large, handsome and very prepossessing gentleman, with fine special qualities and executive ability.”¹²⁶²

Strother Seth Jones

“Strother Jones was a farmer in Fauquier County. At one time he taught school and was also Commissioner of Revenue in his county for a number of years.

¹²⁶¹*The Fauquier Democrat*, December 11, 1920. Clipping provided to author by John Gott.

¹²⁶²Paxton, W.M.; op. cite.; p. 261.

Sketches

“During the War Between the States he was a member of the famous Black Horse Company, ... His service as a soldier ended at Appomatox, including the entire war from the first to the last battle.

“Strother Jones was endowed with an engaging personality, which made him a favorite with both young and old.”¹²⁶³

Richard Henry Lewis

“Mr. Richard Lewis, the present member of the House of Delegates from Culpeper County, was born in 1838, in the adjoining county of Fauquier, and was actively engaged in farming until the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted in the Black Horse Battalion, going at once to the scene of the John Brown raid. Immediately after the battle of Chancellorsville he was detailed as a scout, acting under the direct orders of Generals J.E.B. Stuart and R. E. Lee. He was repeatedly commended by both commanders for his courage and faithfulness. During the fight in the wilderness he was severely wounded, but recovered, and was enabled to be at the side of General Stuart at his death.

“On one occasion, while scouting along the railroad in the lines of the enemy with another scout, he was suddenly confronted by four Yankee officers, who commanded him to surrender. In the fight that followed, two of the officers were

¹²⁶³Jones, Mildred Conway, pg. 51, op. cite.

Sketches

killed and one escaped -thanks to the speed of his horse. The remaining officer was severely wounded. On account of this fight, after the war a squad of cavalry was sent to capture Mr. Lewis, but the officer in charge investigated the matter, and after ascertaining that it had been a fair fight, let the matter drop.

“On another occasion Mr. Lewis distinguished himself by desperately fighting his way through a detachment of cavalry by which he had been surrounded. In his capacity as a scout he was continually in the lines of the enemy, passing frequently at night the entire length of the army.

“After the war Mr. Lewis married a Culpeper lady, and moved into that county, where he has successfully followed the fortunes of a farmer. In the primary election last fall he was the Democratic nominee for the seat in the House of Delegates.

“Colonel J. Catlett Gibson, the former representative of Culpeper county in the House, ran against him as an independent candidate, but was defeated. While Mr. Lewis is not much given to public speaking on account of his modest and retiring disposition, yet he is well known to all connected with the General Assembly as the author of the various military bills that have been introduced in the House during the present session.”¹²⁶⁴

James Markham Marshall

¹²⁶⁴*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop”, Vol. _____, p. 218.

Sketches

Alexander John Marshall was one of Warrenton's notable figures in my boyhood. He had preceded W. H. Jennings a clerk of Fauquier county court. ... Of his three gallant sons who espoused the cause of the Confederacy but one survived. I wish here to lay a tribute of affection on the grave of Markham Marshall, a friend of my youth one as true, honorable, noble and gallant as this Southland ever produced. What will become of the people who forced upon us the sacrifice of such?¹²⁶⁵ Who said this? Check source.

Rice Winfield Hooe Payne

“Rice Winfield Hooe Payne (1818-1884): a member of the Warrenton Bar and known locally as Major Payne. He married America Semmes and after her death, he married Virginia Semmes. About two years before the war Mr. Payne began the construction of his home on Culpeper Street, called ‘Mecca,’ long celebrated for its spacious and brilliant hospitality. It was completed and occupied early in 1861. A son, Raphael S. Payne, wrote in 1896 that ‘Mecca’ ‘Was the headquarters and camping-ground of some of the great generals of the northern army, having been occupied by Generals McDowell, Sumner and Russell with their staffs. The spacious drawing-room was used for planning campaigns, and members of the family today who were children then remember to have seen the walls and floors covered with charts, maps and topographical surveys. A telegraph wire, which was a great

¹²⁶⁵Klitch, p. 107.

Sketches

curiosity at that time, was run into the house, connecting it directly with Washington, and an operator kept on duty day and night to feel the pulse at the capital and post the Secretary of War on every movement of the Army of Northern Virginia. This same drawing-room was the scene of sorrow and suffering, as well as of bright assemblages in those anxious times. It was a hospital for the Confederate and Union soldiers alike, after the great battles at Manassas.”¹²⁶⁶

William Henry Fitzhugh Payne

“Although he was christened as given above, he signed his name W.H. Payne, because—as he explained—it was difficult to write the F flowingly.

A family record describes him as “Episcopalian by birth; 5 ft. 7 in. in height; weighed 156 lbs at 50; dark complexion robust health.” His mother’s letter to her sister relates that at eleven years of age he was reading Caesar at a private school maintained at the home of his uncle Dr. Clarkson of “Bellevue”. He entered the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington on 18 August 1846 and was admitted to the 3rd class, at which time there were four classes. In 1858 he was a member of the Board of Visitors of the Institute. On 1 July 1873 the Board declared him an Honor Graduate of the Class of 1849. He entered the University of Virginia 1848 and left there 1850, having studied Moral Philosophy and Law. During the first year he boarded with Col. Kemper; the second year with Mr. McKennie. 1851 he was

¹²⁶⁶Welton, p. 141.

Sketches

admitted to the Warrenton Bar. About 1855 he was elected Commonwealth Attorney for Fq. Co., which position he held until the Civil War and also during the “reconstruction period”.

After the war he achieved a brilliant career as an orator and lawyer, became General counsel for the southern Railway Co., and left behind him a distinguished military record.

Although he served in the Legislature for one year, he eschewed politics. He was once offered the nomination for Governor of Virginia at a time when the Democratic candidate for the office was certain of election.

The scope and purpose of this family history do not justify the extended biography of any one individual; but since it was General Payne’s military record that won him greater fame than any other of his accomplishments, this sketch would be less than half complete without the statement of that record. Perhaps the most satisfactory method of recounting his service in this field would be to quote bodily from the “Confederate States Roll of Honor in the Confederate Museum, Richmond, Va.”:-

“William Henry Fitzhugh Payne enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry 17 April 1861; commissioned Captain 27 Apr 1861; Major 11 Sept 1861; Lt. Col. 7 June 1862; Colonel 1 Sept 1863; Brig. Genl 1 Nov 1864. General Payne was recommended for Major General to succeed Major General Fitzhugh Lee, who was to be promoted to Lt. Genl. of the Army of Northern Virginia, but was prevented by the sudden

Sketches

evacuation. Captain Payne commanded the Black Horse Cavalry at First Manassas, where it captured 16 pieces of artillery.

In May 1862 he was desperately wounded at Williamsburg and was left on the battle-field for dead.

He commanded the 4th Virginia in a cavalry combat at Kellysville 17 Mch 1863. He commanded the 2nd North Carolina regulars at Chancellorsville May 1863 and at Brandy 9 June 1863, and also in a forlorn hope at Hanover, Pa., where he was wounded in a hand-to-hand encounter and his regiment cut to pieces. The battle of Gettysburg was raging while he was in prison. From Hanover he was sent to Johnson's Island, where he had a severe and long experience, but was finally exchanged. He commanded the 4th Virginia in a series of skirmishes from Trevillians to "White House. 19 Sept 1864 he commanded a brigade at Winchester; 19 Oct 1864, at Cedar Creek; and 30 Mch 1865 at Five Forks, where he was badly wounded and sent to Richmond.

During the evacuation he failed to reach his Brigade and took refuge near his home in Warrenton, where he was captured on the night of Lincoln's assassination. He was carried into Washington that night and put in the old Capitol prison. One of Lincoln's assassins having assumed the name of Payne, General Payne was confounded with him and narrowly escaped violence at the hands of the populace, who at every lamp-post shouted 'hang him!' and tried to lasso him and drag him from his horse.

Sketches

He served throughout the entire war, from the attempt to surprise Harper's Ferry in Apl 1861 until wounded at Five Forks in 1865. While commanding the 4th Virginia in the Valley Campaign with General Early, he took his Brigade—which numbered only 500 men—and attacked the Federal post at New Creek, near Cumberland, W. Va., capturing 829 prisoners, including the Commandant of the Post, many horses, and valuable equipment and supplies. For this daring feat, General Thomas L. Rosser presented him with a very handsome sword, for distinguished gallantry in the field 28 Nov 1864.”

Something of the esteem in which he was held may be seen in a quotation from a Warrenton paper, written during his life:— “General Payne belongs to that class of men whose ambition is to so live as to reflect credit on the memory of those who have preceded him, not to claim recognition for what his kinsmen may have done.”

Quite equal to his bravery was his loyalty to his friends and to his State. The Calendar of State Papers contains a letter from him to the Governor of Virginia dated 24 Feb 1865 asking that his Brigade be supplied with a Virginia flag. He promised the Governor that it should not be disgraced by those who marched under its folds, and spoke with love for the whole Confederacy, but of his special devotion to his State.”¹²⁶⁷

Jesse Mauzy Peters

¹²⁶⁷Payne, Col. Brooke, op. cite, p. 143.

Sketches

“The Jesse Mauzy Peters Place. Located 3 miles southeast of Calverton, Virginia on Route # 616; thence northeast about 350 yards on private road. Built in early 1800’s.

Owners: John Peters inherited it from his grandmother whose surname was George; next Mauzy Peters from about 1876 until his death in 1910; then his widow until 1914. After the death of his widow, the place was then divided among his three children. The home site is now owned by Mrs. Alma Peters.

The old house burned somewhere around 1887. The fire originated in the roof. There was a one and one half story log part and kitchen shed room; also a two story frame part. It stood twenty yards or so northeast of the present house site.

There is a graveyard about one hundred and twenty yards southeast of the house. It is marked by two graceful elm trees. Two of the inscriptions read as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Sacred to the memory of Eliza G. Bowen consort of William A. Bowen, who departed this life February 27 th , 1836 in the 31 st year of her age. | In memory of Duckner A. Smith who departed this life April 12 th 1842 Aged 17 years. |
|---|---|

Sketches

| | |
|--|--|
| My husband who weeps around my grave compose your mind to rest Prepare with me for sudden death and live forever blest | |
|--|--|

Mauzy Peters built the present house in the fall after the fire. During the War Between the States, Mauzy Peters served in the Black Horse Cavalry. He had a heavy black beard. Mrs. Mary Eustace has a picture of him. He was her uncle. She has pictures of her Uncle Whitfield [Mauzy's brother, also in the Black Horse], her Aunt Eliza, her father, Peter Redd, of herself when a girl. Mrs. Eustace was raised by her Aunt Eliza and [at] "Cherry Lane." Her mother is buried there in the old graveyard about one fourth mile east or northeast of the old house (now probably in pines)."¹²⁶⁸

Robert Randolph

He was a University of Virginia law student. When the Black Horse was first formed, he "had just come to the bar, his talent still unknown except to his intimate

¹²⁶⁸ The following description is in the Fauquier W.P.A. papers:

Sketches

associates who had perceived in him a clear intellect and the steady courage which were later to distinguish him as a leader of men.”¹²⁶⁹

“Captain Randolph was born near Casanova, Virginia, of one of the foremost families in the history of Virginia. Up to the beginning of the war he had lived as a typical country gentleman, but when the testing time came he showed the mettle of his pasture.

“Like General Payne he was a natural leader of men and led them by his fine personality and the devotion he inspired. The rigid etiquette of regular army life was ignored in this command. The Captain was the friend and comrade of the men, as he might have been in peace time. He called them by their nicknames, laughed and joked around their campfires and led them in snowball battles. However, when he buckled on his sword, not General Lee himself could have commanded more respectful obedience.

“After he became Colonel he still felt the tie of the Black Horse. Once when in command of the regiment he ordered a charge. The company in the van hesitated to move. Colonel Randolph rode out in front, waved his sword and his voice rang out clearly, ‘Black Horse, follow me!’ The company cut around those in the front and led the charge with yells of joy and pride.

“At another time when the army was in winter quarters the men were anxious for leave to go home, being within easy distance, and took their appeal to the

¹²⁶⁹Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

Sketches

Colonel. The following night when all lights were out in their camp they heard the familiar and beloved voice crying, 'Wake, Black Horse, you're going to Fauquier in the morning.' There was no more sleep in camp that night."¹²⁷⁰

"[He] seemed to have been one of those born to be a soldier, gifted in the capacity for managing men."¹²⁷¹

"[Randolph] should be especially remembered as one of that number, a courageous and enthusiastic military leader, equal to any, and superior to many.

"When mounted he presented the picture of a typical cavalier, and even the stranger would be impressed with his qualifications as a commander of men; to know him, was to love him.

"When in camp, or not on duty, he was a companion as congenial and social as a school mate; when on duty, a dignified disciplinarian, whom his men delighted to honor and obey.

"In the fall of 1863, he reluctantly gave up the command of his old company, to accept the command of his regiment as Lieutenant Colonel, which office he commanded with great credit until killed, on the same day, and near the same spot

¹²⁷⁰Hidden, Dr. Martin Barbour; "The Black Horse House," 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. library.

¹²⁷¹From some notes of Mrs. R. Taylor Scott; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

Sketches

where mortally wounded fell the peerless Cavalry Chieftain of the age, General J.E.B. Stuart.¹²⁷²

“Thus ended the military career of this distinguished and promising young officer, mourned by all who knew him; for he was truly the idol of his company, and the admiration of his fellow officers and regiment.

“It is a source of mortification and regret to the survivors of the Black Horse Troop, that their financial condition has prevented the erection of a suitable monument over his remains, but his memory will ever be cherished in the hearts of those whom he so gallantly led, and for whom he manifested so much interest as to their comforts in camp and their protection in action.”¹²⁷³

“He was young, he was brave, he was a gallant and efficient officer, his gaiety and cheerfulness were infectious, and his untimely death still brings tears to the eyes of those whom he commanded.”¹²⁷⁴

Anton Schwab

¹²⁷²Stuart and Randolph died on the same day, but Stuart had been wounded a few days before.

¹²⁷³From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. She copied these notes from a local paper. They were written by Black Horseman J. K. Taliaferro.

¹²⁷⁴From some notes of Kate Keith; Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society. Here Mrs. Keith quotes Black Horseman Churchill Cook of King William. [Only member of the Black Horse found named Cook is James F. Cook.]

Sketches

“He was born Abraham but changed his name to Anton when he came to Fauquier County, Virginia, when he was 18 years old, about 1852. He was about 5’9” tall, stockily built, with dark brown hair and hazel eyes.

His first business was that of pack peddler and he sold goods over the rural district, finally accumulating enough funds to acquire a horse and wagon. Just before the outbreak of the war he had established a store near Marshall, on Carter’s Run. For a time he had a store and post office at Waterloo, later moving to Warrenton where he opened a store. When he bought “Engleside,” the old Allen farm, about seven miles north of Warrenton, he retired from merchandising.

He owned a lot of real estate in Fauquier County according to the deeds in the clerk’s office. He died in Warrenton on Main Street at the home of his daughter Lena Bishop and her husband Ernest. His wife Susan died at the house of her son, Maurice on Waterloo Road. (The house was destroyed to build the shopping center on Route 211 and Waterloo St.)

My grandmother, Susan H. Schwab, told me that Anton Schwab joined the war early in 1861. He rode in one day from Warrenton and said he had joined the Black Horse Cavalry. She used to tell me stories about grandfather riding with Col. Mosby, how he would come home wet and cold from his post on View Tree mountain as lookout. Grandfather was never captured or wounded.”¹²⁷⁵

¹²⁷⁵ Elsie S. Payne.

Sketches

John Scott, Jr.

“Colonel John Scott was ed. Warrenton; studied law for two years under his father, Judge Jno. **John?** Scott; grad. B.L., Univ. Va., and was admitted to the bar 1841..... Col. Scott became editor Richmond Wig **Whig?** 1850, but in 1851 retired to his plantation, near Warrenton, inherited from his father, and entered upon a course of political reading. This resulted in his publishing, in 1860, his first literary work, entitled ‘The Lost Principles of the Federal Government, or the Sectional Equilibrium: How it was created, how destroyed, and how it may be restored, by Barbarossa.’ The object of the work was to show that the true nature of the U. S. Constitution was a compact between the free soil and the slave sections based on a balance between them of political power and influence.

“Col. Scott recruited and organized **Not true?**the famous ‘Black Horse Cavalry’ of Fauquier Co., and commanded the company at Charlestown, Va., when John Brown, Cook and Coppick were hung for murder and attempting to incite a slave insurrection at Harper’s Ferry. This was the only volunteer company which Gov. Wise had ordered to assemble at Charlestown to prevent an apprehended rescue of John Brown and his associates in crime. In 1861, before Va. seceded, Col. Scott resigned command of the Black Horse Cavalry, went to Montgomery, Ala., and tendered his service to the Confederate States. President Davis appointed him Captain of Cavalry, P. A. C. S. He recruited a battalion of cavalry and was appointed Major. Later still he was promoted to a Colonelcy and ordered to the Trans-Miss. Dept. After the battle of Gettysburg he applied to be ordered to

Sketches

Richmond, but Gen. E. Kirby Smith, who commanded the Dept., refused his request, stating that ‘Col. Scott was a valuable officer and could not be spared without detriment to the public service.’

“After the war Col. Scott published ‘Partisan Life with Mosby,’...In 1870 elected Commonwealth’s Att’y for Fquq’r Co., he was re-elected each successive term until July 1, 1891, holding the office for twenty-one years. In 1887, as State’s Att’y, he was a defendant in a most important suit, and imprisoned in the Richmond jail by the famous Judge Hugh L. Bond, whose action was reversed by the United States Supreme Court....

“In 1890 Col. Scott published his last work, ‘The Republic as a From **Form?** of Government, or the Evolution of Democracy in America.’ ” ¹²⁷⁶

William Wallace Scott

“William Wallace Scott, state law librarian at Richmond, qualified for the practice of law soon after the war, and is one of the oldest members of the Virginia bar today.

“This scholar and gentleman, esteemed by all members of the legal profession at the capital, represents a long line of Virginia ancestors, the family having been established here in early Colonial days by an immigrant from Scotland.” [...]

¹²⁷⁶Hayden; p. 655-657. Reference has more detail on case reversed by Supreme Court.

Sketches

“William Wallace Scott was born in Orange County, April 10, 1845. He was educated in private schools there, and was just sixteen years of age when the war broke out. He was soon enrolled as a private in the Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, and served fifteen months, participating in Jackson’s Valley Campaign. He was with the Thirteenth Regiment from April, 1861, to July, 1862. For fifteen months following he was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, and in November 1863, returned to active duty as a member of the noted Black Horse Troop of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry. He was in all the subsequent engagements and campaigns of this troop; participating in the battle of the Wilderness and in General Early’s campaign of 1864. During the retreat of Lee’s army, he was taken prisoner in Powhatan County, but escaped and was at Appomattox, though he did not surrender.

“The war over, he entered the University of Virginia, graduated LL.B. in 1867, and for two years practiced law at Lexington, Virginia, and after that in his home county of Orange until 1883.

“For the past forty years his time and abilities have been largely engaged in various forms of public service. With the exception of one year he served as secretary of the State Democratic Committee from 1883 until 1892. In 1894 he was appointed by secretary of the commonwealth, J. T. Lawless, as state librarian of Virginia. He resigned this office in 1904, and was then appointed law librarian of

Sketches

the state by the Supreme Court of Appeals, ¹²⁷⁷ and has performed the duties of that office continuously for nearly twenty years. Mr. Scott is author of a history of Orange County, published in 1907, which has been highly commended as an authoritative and comprehensive history of that county.

“He has served as a vestryman of the Episcopal Church, is a member of the Virginia Historical Society, of the Black Horse Camp of Confederate Veterans, and is one of the youngest surviving veterans of the great war. He owns a home and other real estate interests near Gordonsville in Orange County.” ¹²⁷⁸

Norman E. Smith

“Lt. Norman Smith, of the Black Horse Cavalry was a son of Blackwell Smith, of Fauquier County; he was a splendid scout and had distinguished himself by his bravery under General Ewell. In his report of this affair Mosby says:

‘Among the killed was Norman Smith, who thus early terminating a career of great usefulness and of brilliant promise, has left the memory of a name that will not be forgotten till honor, virtue, courage, all, shall cease to claim the homage of the heart.’¹²⁷⁹

¹²⁷⁷Undoubtedly helped by his fellow Black Horseman, James Keith, at that time, president of the court. [**Check** date of Keith appointment.]

¹²⁷⁸Bruce; 1924; Vol. IV, p. 166; op. cite.

¹²⁷⁹Williamson; op. cite., pp. 88-89.

Sketches

Sands Smith, Jr.

“The office of County Court clerk is one of importance, especially in a county like Mathews, and none but dependable men are elected to fill it, for unless the duties pertaining to it are discharged effectively confusion ensues, and there is a distinct loss to the community. The family of Smith has long been connected with the office in Mathews County, the present incumbent, William Brooks Smith, having succeeded his father [Sands Smith, Jr.], and like the elder man, is giving universal satisfaction. William Brooks Smith was born in Mathews County, February 27, 1888, a son of Sands Smith [Jr.], and grandson of Sands Smith [Sr.], a native of Virginia, who was killed on his farm on Horn Harbor during a Federal raid in the war between the two sections of the county. He was the founder of this farm.

“The younger Sands Smith was born in Mathews County in 1838, and died in the county November 10, 1914, all of his life having been spent within its confines. In 1861 he enlisted in the Black Horse Cavalry, and served until the close of the war. Returning home, he took up the responsibilities of the reconstruction period, and for twelve years was the capable sheriff of Mathews County. In 1885 he was appointed clerk of the county, was elected to the office at the following election, and was reelected to it at the expiration of each term of office until his death. A democrat, he was always prominent in his party. Fraternally he maintained membership with the Improved Order of Red Men. He married Carrie W. Diggs, who was born in Mathews County in 1869, and died on the home farm in Mathews County in July,

Sketches

1921. This farm was owned and operated by Sands Smith for a number of years and he maintained his residence upon it until his death. It is six miles southeast of Mathews Courthouse in Horn Harbor, and comprises 600 acres. The parents had five children, namely: Sands, Jr., who resides on the home farm; William Brooks, who was second in order of birth; Carrie A., who also resides on the home farm; Harry C. who has a Government position and resides at Old Point Comfort, Virginia; and Joyce A., who resides on the homefarm....”¹²⁸⁰

Johnzie Tongue

“Johnzie Tongue joined ‘Black Horse Company’ Co. H. 4th Va. Cavalry -under command of Gen J.E.B. Stuart in 1861 and served to the close of the war. He was wounded in a general cavalry engagement in 1864 under command of Gen Fitz Lee at Hawes Shop near Richmond. He was twice a prisoner, once taken to Point Lookout where he escaped during the night by getting out in the Chesapeake Bay carrying a comrade on his shoulder who was too short in stature to made through

¹²⁸⁰Bruce; 1924; Vol. 5, Pg 354; op. cite.

Sketches

[illegible] both escaped and traveled through the state of Maryland back to the Southern Army.”¹²⁸¹

J. William Towson

“Comrade Towson was born near Williamsport, in Washington County, Md., in 1839. He came farther South in August 1862, with a young attorney, A. C. Trippe, of Baltimore, working his way through the Federal lines. He served in the Army of Northern Virginia under General Lee until its surrender at Appomattox. He belonged to the noted ‘Black Horse Troop’ under J.E.B. Stuart, the superb cavalry commander, Gen. Fitz Lee being the division officer. He was taken prisoner in an engagement near Warrenton, Va., in May, 1863, was exchanged in June, and was with the army again on its march into Pennsylvania. He was in the battles of Brandy Station, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania C. H., Coal Harbor, Trevillians Station, Yellow Tavern (where Stuart fell), and many other engagements, the siege of Richmond and the last retreat to Appomattox.

“Comrade Trippe, with whom he came through the lines, is now the chief officer of the Confederates of Maryland. He [Towson] went to Missouri over forty years ago,

¹²⁸¹Keith Papers; _____; Virginia Historical Society; Application for membership in the United Daughters of the Confederacy, October 23, 1916, by Rosa Neal Tongue, daughter of Johnzie Tongue. She mentions that she is the sister of George R. Tongue, and niece of F. W. Tongue..

Sketches

locating at Shelbina. He is a Presbyterian, a Mason, Knight Templar, and Noble of the Mystic Shrine..¹²⁸²

¹²⁸²*Confederate Veteran*, 20:359; Towson reports on the Confederate national reunion in Macon Ga.

6 Stories

John Edward Armstrong

“In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January. I first joined the Quartermaster’s Division at Culpepper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from **Culpepper** with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster’s Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me....”

Check original

“In the fall of 1862, I ran away from home to join the Army. I was sixteen years of age the following January.

“I first joined the Quartermaster’s Division at Culpeper. The first night out from home I spent at the John Major farm, several miles from **Culpeper** with an army train. I was trying to get in touch with Hugh Davidson in the Quartermaster’s Division to give me work until I could join the regular army. Hugh Davidson was a friend of the family and a Jeffersonton man and I was confident he would assist me.

“Prior to running away from home I had been to Amissville to interview Capt. John Shack Green in reference to Joining the Rappahannock County Cavalry. I

Stories

owned a good saddle horse, given to me by my father, and was crazy to become a soldier. Because of my age, Capt. Green told me to return home and later he would notify me of his decision. When father discovered my plans, he told me I could not join the army and if I did, he would come and bring me home and whip me every step of the way. Naturally when I went the second time, father had no knowledge of it. I remained in the Quartermaster's Division for three months. In the spring of 1863, I joined the regular army, Black Horse Cavalry, Fourth Virginia Regiment, under General Fitzhugh Lee, at Hill's Mill.

"I served in the army until the end of the war. Later father told me he was glad I joined the army, because the Federal troops had captured many of the neighborhood boys and sent them to Federal camps to prevent their joining the Confederate Army. During the service I received only a minor gun shot wound in the right arm, which occurred at Spottsylvania, near Bloody Angle, May 9, 1864, three days before General Stuart was killed at Yellow Tavern. After receiving this wound I assisted Jim Vass, member of the Company, to bring Joe Reed, who had been shot in the head, to ambulance corps. In this battle three men out of every four were fighting on foot. The fourth man, back of the lines, was holding horses.

"After getting Joe Reed to the ambulance corps, I went back of lines to the lead horse, got my horse and went into Spottsylvania Courthouse to have my hand dressed. The Courthouse was being used as a hospital. Alec Hunter was in the building, shot through the knee, and Ludd Beale was shot through the foot. While I was in the little brick Courthouse, the Federal troops began to shell the building.

Stories

Alec Hunter said, 'For God's sake get me out of this place; it's going to be burned!' I remember distinctly carrying him out of the courthouse and helping him get behind a large tree where he would have the greatest protection. I left Joe Reed also behind a tree.

"Ludd Beale was shot in the foot the same day I was shot. We decided to come home, and left Spottsylvania May 8th –the day we received our wounds. I had driven cattle through this section in the fall of 1862 to Lee's Army while I was with the Quartermaster's Division and knew the roads. I had in mind a family that had entertained me and thought Ludd and I could spend the night with them. When we arrived at this particular place the family had refugeed, and tenants were occupying the house. They kept us for the night and when we asked for our bill in the morning, it was \$15 each. I happened to have just that amount, not one penny more; I shared it with Ludd who was my messmate. He had in mind going to his relatives, the Gordons, in Louisa, but not having any money, decided his wounds might not give him trouble so he returned to the wagon train.

"I came alone to Mr. James Vest in Louisa, in the Green Spring neighborhood. The Vests were friends of the family, and it was like getting home. They dressed my wounds, gave me clean clothes and I stayed there several days, resting and getting cleaned up. Provost Marshall of Gordonsville was a friend of Mr. Vest's and Mr. Vest went as far as Gordonsville with me in case there was an attempt to prevent my passing through the outside lines.

Stories

“Alex Hunter had been moved from Spottsylvania to Gordonsville, and I stopped again to see him. I came by the way of Woodville home. As I came into the home counties friends were glad to see me all along the road. They had heard I had been killed. At Woodville, I spent the night at Uncle William’s. John, his son, and my first cousin, were [was] at home, wounded in the face.

“From Woodville I came directly home. I was riding a sorrel Chickasaw horse, and as soon as mother saw me ride out of the woods she recognized me and came running up the road to meet me. The family had heard I had been killed, and later that I had been wounded.

“When I arrived at home, father had gone out in his carriage to bring me home. Somewhere along the road, I think at Charlottesville, he had telegraphed to Luther Spilman in Richmond to get information about me. Willie Spilman had been wounded and had gone to Richmond to his Uncle Luther. It was from this source that father learned I had been wounded and was on my way home. Father brought home several of the wounded neighborhood boys. Two of them were Bob Hard [Hart] and Dennis Kelly.

“The Chickasaw horse I was riding was a horse I had captured at Midland, when our Company, led by Captain Payne, raided the paymaster’s division of General

Stories

Switzer. His headquarters were in the home¹²⁸³ of Billy and John Ficklin. Billy and John were members of my Company. They had heard that a large sum of money was going to be paid out by the paymaster. Our raid was unsuccessful. Some of the men were wounded; I remember two –Bob Martin through the leg and Seth Horner through the arm.

“At the surrender at Appomattox I was at home on horse detail. On my return trip to the Company, I met it at Madison Courthouse. They had refused to surrender and were returning home to recruit with the thought of joining General Joe Johnston. In a few days the word came of this surrender.

“..During the latter part of the war, my horse was shot under me in the stifle joint, in Hawksville Valley at Millford, a village between Luray and Front Royal. Our regiment under General Wickham was covering General Early’s retreat when Sheridan drove him up the Valley. The day after my horse was shot, we received orders that Federal Troops were getting above us, and that we were to join General Early above Luray. We had been bringing up Early’s retreat – the cavalry forces in that day were the eyes and the ears of the Army. My horse became so lame that I went into the mountains, crossed at Thornton’s Gap, spent the night in a cabin at the foot of Mary’s Rock, and came home to get a fresh horse.

¹²⁸³Regarding “Great Marsh” a Midland estate, “The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop.” “Collector Holds History’s Beauty,” *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

Stories

“After getting my horse, I rejoined my company at Waynesboro. Then it was Sheridan fell back down the Valley...

“The Gettysburg Experience. Twenty-five hundred or three thousand Cavalrymen, under General Stuart, started from Paris Gap, known as Ashby Gap now to Gettysburg. We crossed the Potomac River above the Great Falls. The water was high and we were half the night crossing –got on the Maryland side just before daylight.

“To keep our shells dry we carried them in our hands. On the Maryland side we captured the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal boats and the food supplies they were carrying. I remember filling my haversack with salt herring. We went on to Rockville, and captured the wagon supplies that were being sent to the Federal Army. We coal-oiled the wagons and burned what we could not carry with us. On the way to Gettysburg we probably captured a hundred mules and horses.

“I cannot remember the number of days and nights we were marching, before we reached Gettysburg. In recent years I read an extract in the Confederate Veteran copied from a diary, in which the statement was made that the march covered nine days and nine nights.

“At Carlyle we burned the barracks, and part of the town. The houses were filled with Yankees from top to bottom. Stuart ordered the surrender of the town. The Federal General’s reply was ‘You will have to take it.’ We shelled the town for several hours, and they retreated. Our Company got into Gettysburg the last day of the fight. We were told our next rations would be issued in Washington. We had no

Stories

sleep for a week or more; we were glad to rest on the ground. Next a.m. we were told General Lee was retreating, and we were ordered to bring up the rear.

“When I went into the army, Col. Poerter [sic], a neighbor, gave me \$5.00 in gold, saying that if I was ever captured, it might help to feed me. On my way to Gettysburg I spent \$2.00 to get Bobb Latham and myself a meal. At Carlyle I lost my hat. I traded it with Lee Willis for a rim, and only a rim, of a hat –the brim and crown having been detached. Lee was mounted on a mule, and he thought it would make much fun for the Company if he could wear this black beaver.

“On this march to Gettysburg, and the retreat from Gettysburg to the Rapidan, some of our men took fresh horses from the farms. Many of the horses were percherons, draft horses, and could not stand the strain of marching day after day. They would soon give out. My horse had pretty good blood, and I was afraid to swap him. ...I had planned to go ...home and get a fresh horse, as he was fast giving out – having made the trip both ways. But the pike was so lined with Yankees, I had to take the Richmond road. I got as far as Mr. Harrison Duncan’s, left my horse there. From Mr. Duncan’s I walked to Brandy with the army. That night I wanted to get a detail to go home to get a horse. It was refused. I took french leave. I came by Uncle Conway Armstrong’s on Indian Run. Aunt Sarah Ann gave me something to eat, and also told me the country was full of Yankees. I went across to Cousin Fayette Spilman’s place, and followed the run to Uncle John’s. When I got there Uncle William warned me I had better get away quickly as the Yankees were everywhere. I could not go home, Rose Hill, for they were camping in the yard. Dick, an old

Stories

slave, had father's horses down on Taylor's Cliff, now known as Porter's Cliff. He kept them there during the day, and at night turned them out to graze. I went down to the Cliff, saw Dick, and he gave me a horse. I came back by the house.

Grandmother gave me food; and I returned to the camp.

“Word got around among the darkies that I had been home. Next day some of the Yankees camping in the yard at home asked Sallie or Cynthia if she knew her brother had been home the night before.

“In the fall, after the battle of Gettysburg, General Lee advanced on the Federal troops, and drove them as far as Bull Run. Then he withdrew to re-establish his lines along the Rapidan for Winter quarters. General Lee's headquarters were at Orange Court House, and our brigade headquarters was at Montpelier.

“I had not been home since before the battle of Gettysburg. I was barefooted, and wearing the rim of the hat I had traded with Lee Willis for the old beaver. When the advance was made on the Federal Troops as far as Bull Run, we passed through Jeffersonton. Of course I knew everyone, and the whole village was out to see us. The boys let me get in the middle set of fours, so the girls could not see my bare feet.

“When General Lee began his retreat from Bull Run, I was on picket duty at Thorofare Gap. Hugh Hamilton had been to his home at Remington and gotten clean clothes, etc. He told me he would take my duty and let me go home and get outfitted. I came by Uncle Simmies, got my supper and then started for home. When I got to Hart's Ford, the river was so high, I could not cross. I went to Mr. Robert Hart, Sr., and spent the night. I found Robert Hart, Jr., there wounded. Next

Stories

morning father came over in a boat and carried me home. I got clean clothes and a fresh horse, joined my Company the third day in Warrenton. Then we went to Orange and Montpelier for the winter.

“Just before the surrender, I spent a night in Richmond, paying \$75.00 for the night’s lodging. This was equal to seventy-five cents. I borrowed this money from my comrade, Campbell, who was a scout for Robert E. Lee. He always had money – gold and greenbacks. He got it from Yankee prisoners.

“Two Deserters. On the Robinson River in Madison County our company was on picket duty when two confederate soldiers came onto the line saying they were scouts for General Lee. Captain Payne asked for credentials. They had none –said they left them in camp. Captain Payne placed them under arrest, and ordered a member of the company to carry them back to camp. He did not disarm them. Soon after they had left someone casually said in the presence of Captain Payne, ‘John Doe will soon return without horse and saddle; those two men are going to dismount him.’ Captain Payne then ordered me to go and take their guns away from them and surrender the men to the Provost Marshall at Orange Court House.

“I overtook them, and when we got into a thick woods near Twyman’s Mill, the men asked to rest. We let them stop. As they sat on a log, I saw one of them cock his gun, and also the caps in the gun. I drew my pistol and ordered the surrender of their guns. They expressed indignation over a confederate drawing a gun on another Confederate. John Doe and I carried them to Orange Court House and surrendered them to Provost Marshall, gave them my name and address and they

Stories

were to write and assure me they were not deserters. They were in all probability, just what we suspected, as I received no communication from them.

“At Fauquier White Sulphur Springs, where the Company had been organized prior to the war by John Scott, it was disbanded by Captain Alec Payne. We were told to go to Winchester for our paroles...

“My parents were John Spilman Armstrong and Jane Settle Armstrong; father was born 1811; and mother, 1814.

“When father and mother married, they first lived on the John Wayman-Cadduck farm, later moving to Horner’s Mill, now known as the Glen. Father operated there an up and down saw mill and grist mill ...Father purchased the Rose Hill farm after he built the canal [at Waterloo.]”¹²⁸⁴

John Gillison Beale

John Gillison Beale was the father of John Gordon Beale.

“The Beales lived at ‘Herd Farm,’ near Midland. **this and below separate?**

According to Marvin D. Gore, in the W.P.A. Historical Survey of Fauquier County, 1938¹²⁸⁵, ‘the Federals came to search Herd Farm for Confederates. Dr. [John

¹²⁸⁴Armstrong Memoir; *The Civil War Times Collection*; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959, pp. 117-120.

¹²⁸⁵Gore, Marvin D., op. cite.

Stories

Gillison] Beale told them that they had just searched the house the day before, and also that morning, and that there were no Rebels there. The Federals told him to get out of the way, and when he did not move fast enough, one of them stuck a pistol to his head and blew his brains out.’ The Beale genealogist is more specific: he ‘was shot and killed in his father’s house by a Yankee Irish soldier while trying to defend his brother, William, who was paralyzed.’¹²⁸⁶

William “Willie” A. Bowen, Jr.

Our friend, Billy Bowen, made a good record during the late war as a member of the famous “Black Horse Cavalry.” His good soldiership was not his only distinction, for his “Irish Bulls” became proverbs with his companions. Not having thrown with him during that period I am unable to quote any of these, but one story before, and one after the war I will relate of him. It is said that while yet in his teens he attended the inauguration of President Buchanan. He (Bowen) has some impediment in his speech. When he returned home his father said, “Billy, did you bring me the President’s message?” “Ain’t nobody sent you no message by me”, replied he. Subsequent to the war and after his marriage, Billy attended one of the popular sessions of the County court. Being socially belated he was seen the next morning after sunrise coming in through the high grass, much bedraggled. Upon inquiry **of as to** his whereabouts during the night, he promptly said, “I, I got

¹²⁸⁶Welton, op. cite, p. 150.

Stories

drabbed on jury.” This has ever since been a home defense for delinquents in his section.¹²⁸⁷

Nathaniel Alford Clopton

(Corporal) Nathaniel Alford Clopton, C.S.A., of “Grassdale,” Fauquier County, Virginia, son of Nathaniel Vanderwall Clopton and his wife, Sarah Susan Grant Skinker, of “Spring Farm.” He served from Virginia with the 4th Calvary, Company H. **note source one here** “This Company (Company H, the Black Horse Cavalry from Warrenton) was enrolled in Warrenton 25 April and ordered to Dumfries. They marched to Brantsville (21 miles) and were ordered to Warrenton Springs, six miles beyond their point of departure. They reached Warrenton Springs on the 28th of April. Forty-six members were at Harpers Ferry 5 days after joining.” Signed by Capt. Wm. H. Payne, Commanding Officer. See:

www.users.fast.net/~bblanton/cwserve.htm **source one, write footnote**

Second source for above published account: ¹²⁸⁸

Joseph William Colbert

¹²⁸⁷Klitch, p. 103.

¹²⁸⁸ The Descendants of William Clopton, of St. Paul’s Parish, Hanover & His Wife Joyce Wilkinson, of Black Creek: The First Six Generations. Compiled by Suellen Clopton Blanton, Robert Malcolm Fortson, Jr., Carole Elizabeth Scott, Ph.D., Miles George Turpin, & Leonard Alton Wood. Published October 1999; Extensively Revised March 2000

Stories

“Joe Colbert was born in Fauquier county in 1839 and grew up near Warrenton. During the Civil War he enlisted in Company H. of the 4th Virginia Cavalry –that company being the famous Black Horse Troop. He served in that unit through three bloody years as a private, had one horse killed under him in combat, and frequently served as a courier for Brigadier General William C. Wickham.

“After the war Joe Colbert settled in Fredericksburg with his family and became a merchant. By the early 1880s he had become a member of Fredericksburg City Council. In the late 1880s he was in a partnership (Jones & Colbert) with C.W. Jones, operating a dry-goods store in the offices under the old Opera House at the intersection of Main (Caroline) and Commerce (William) Streets. When Jones and Colbert dissolved and their shop and inventory were sold, Mr. Colbert operated a combination dry-goods and grocery store on Commerce Street.

“The Mattie, named for Mr. Colbert’s seven year old daughter, was a nineteen-ton. propeller drive steam-barge, with dimensions L32.2 X W16.3 X D.3.7. She was build in 1888 at the Fredericksburg wharf as a sailing sloop, with the capacity to haul two thousand bushels of freight. In the spring of 1891 she was converted to a steamer.

“Mr. Colbert’s son, Newton A. “Newt” Colbert, was manager of the barge for the trial route proposed, while Harry D. Crawford was her captain....

“Joe Colbert remained in Fredericksburg as a merchant until the middle of the 1890s, when he moved his family to Portsmouth, Virginia. There he became a successful businessman....

Stories

“Mr. Colbert died on June 17, 1906 from complications resulting from his arm being severed by a street car accident in Portsmouth. His remains were brought to Fredericksburg where he reportedly was buried in the city cemetery. Sadly, his daughter Mattie, for whom the steam-barge was named, died in Portsmouth three years after her father. She, too, was buried in Fredericksburg.”¹²⁸⁹

Edward Mewton Cologne

Shortly after the war E. M. Cologne was clerking at the Warrenton House, the popular hotel that stood on the site now occupied by Gallaway’s livery stable. Ned had taken on some of the adipose tissue that gives him his present aldermanic proportions, and Cab Maddux had quite as much the lead of him in that line as he has now. There came one day into the office of the hotel a drunken fellow who made himself disagreeable –as drunken men generally do – to everybody. Ned tried by kindness and persuasion to induce him to leave, but the more gentle he was the more boisterous the inebriate became. Finally Ned had to knock him down in order to start him. About an hour thereafter, the man returned, walked in and when near the clerk’s desk looked up and espied Cab Maddux where he had left Ned. He stopped, stammered and finally got out, “my G-d, how he has grown!”, broke for the door and was never seen thereabouts again during Ned’s incumbency. In the

¹²⁸⁹Bray, William J., Jr., “The Grocer’s Boat,” *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989. Mr. Bray (918 Dawnwood Road, Midlothian, Virginia 23113,) is writing a history of the various steamers and companies that operated on the Rappahannock River between 1821 and 1937. The reference provides additional information on Joe Colbert’s operation of his steamer.

Stories

language of the “late lamented” this reminds me of a little joke told by Ned. When he occupied the above position one of the members of the Warrenton Riflemen who went out with us at the beginning of the war was early detailed as a mechanic and sent to the far South. He did not turn up at the close of the war, and no one here knew where he was. Ned says that when he did put in his appearance about eighteen months afterward, he at night entered the hotel in a scared sort of way, rigged with full uniform, gun cartridge box and knapsack, just as he went forth five and a half years before, peered about stealthily, approached him and in a whisper asked, “Have you seen any Yankees about here?”¹²⁹⁰

Robert Henry Downman

“In 1817, a bride and groom, Mr. and Mrs. John B[artholomew] Downman, came to Warrenton, ... from ‘Belle Isle,’ Lancaster County, ... They lived there until 1821, while they were building their home ‘Layton Stone,’ one mile north of Remington, ..on 1500 acres which John B. Downman’s grandfather had bought from W. William Robinson on March 19, 1773...

“They had in time 10 daughters and 3 sons, all three of whom served in the Confederate Army. John B. Downman gave his second son, Robert Henry Downman, some land southeast of Layton Stone where he built a frame house called Ravescroft. On April 30, 1856, he married Frances Scott Horner.

¹²⁹⁰Klitch, pp. 97-98.

Stories

“When the war clouds began to gather, he [Robert Henry] joined the Black Horse Cavalry ... Early in 1862, Union troops under General Pope were moving into lower Fauquier for their spring campaign. Robert Henry Downman’s family had to seek refuge. His wife and four children, one of them only three months old, and two servants, left with what few possessions they could take with them, and went to Bremo Bluff. This young wife was not to see her home again, for Union troops tore down the house to use the lumber to make a marquee for a ball for General Pope.

“On March 12th, 1862, the Yankee troops burned Layton Stone and used the rail fences for camp fires and slaughtered, or drove off, all the cattle and other livestock.

“Robert Henry Downman served the Confederacy during the entire war and was a major on General Rooney Lee’s staff at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. ...He joined his wife and five children at Bremo Bluff and brought them to Warrenton. He became Clerk of the Court at Warrenton, and served in this capacity until his death [1866-1891.]

“Today on the West Wall of the Clerk’s office, there is a portrait of him wearing his Confederate uniform.

“Born at Layton Stone; ... University of Virginia 1850-1853.¹²⁹¹

John Madison Follin

¹²⁹¹*The Years of Anguish*, op. cite., p. 151.

Stories

It is said of Madison J. Follin that after the Federal Troops left Warrenton's vicinity on one occasion during the war, that he told the boys that any money they found on the Yankee Camps and brought to him, he would give them one half of it, and that Willie De Shields, then a little boy, actually picked up a quarter and brought it to him to receive his twelve cents a share. F[ollin] used to say to some of the boys if they would help his son John, thin corn on Saturday that he might go fishing with them on Sunday. Another story is told of him that he went to Alfred Saunders who kept a Cabinet maker's Shop and told him that if he would furnish the timber and make him a maul that he, Saunders, might have the chips. These stories were handed around as a species of grim humor, but as a matter of fact, in any trade with F[ollin] he seldom said "turkey" once to you.¹²⁹²

Bernard Peyton Green

"Mr. Bernard P. Green of Washington, a member of 'the old Black Horse troop' who delighted in being 'on the firing line' contented himself Xmas week in touching glasses with old comrades, and take [taking] 'snap-shots' at passing pretty girls. He carries only one in his locket."¹²⁹³

Moses Magill Green

¹²⁹²Klitch., p. 151.

¹²⁹³ *The True Index*, Warrenton, Virginia, 6 January 1900, page 3, column 4.

Stories

Relating his experiences when the Black Horse were the prison guards for John Brown, Green relates that Brown, on one occasion, breaking a long silence, said, “You Virginians, I have come to the conclusion, are a remarkable people. I know that you feel a bitter hostility to me –that you regard me as the worst of your enemies and desire my death; I have been for weeks entirely at your mercy and have yet to hear an insulting word or receive any unkind treatment at your hands.”¹²⁹⁴ This account is tied to several entries and included in multiplicity. Put it in Published accounts with a reference at the entries.

“One night during the Civil War Moses Green and a comrade named [Joseph] Boteler, both troopers in the celebrated Black Horse Cavalry, found themselves in the neighborhood of Oakley. Green was well acquainted with the family there, and would be sure of a hospitable welcome, a well-cooked supper and a night’s rest in a comfortable bed. The enemy, however, were in the neighborhood, a regiment of cavalry being encamped not more than a mile away. If the Confederate troopers ventured to Oakley and were caught, it might go hard with them, for Oakley was within the Federal lines. But it was winter; there was a lull in hostilities; and so the danger of capture was not great, at least not great enough to deter men who like these were inured to the chances of war, and whose only alternative was a bivouac for the night in the woods without fire.

¹²⁹⁴Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 437.

Stories

“Waiting for darkness, they picked their way by bypaths through the woods and reached Oakley in safety. They put their horses in the stable and were cautiously admitted into the house. Watching his opportunity, Green took Miss Lucy Skinker aside, explained to her that Boteler, who was a stranger, was a very hot-headed fellow, and asked her in case her brother Howard should come to the house not to let them meet. Howard was already in the house, having arrived a few minutes after the others. Miss Lucy explained that he knew of their presence, but that his supper would be served in his own room while theirs would be served in the dining room, and that there would be no meeting. Of all this Boteler was of course kept in ignorance. Presently supper came and was dispatched as only soldiers know how to dispatch a meal. For the double purpose of economy in the use of oil, then dear and hard to get, and of avoiding observation by any passing federal patrol, the lights were extinguished early, the curtains were drawn close, and sitting before the wood fire the troopers and their hostesses talked of the war and its incidents, and somewhat of more peaceful and happier times. After a while the party broke up. Troopers Green and Boteler, C.S.A., were shown to the guest chambers, where they were soon sound asleep. In the adjoining room slept Col. Howard Skinker, U.S.A. The war horses of the three were likewise under one roof. But the place being within the Federal lines, it behooved the Confederate troopers to move before the break of day. So they were up with the first crow of the cock, and without saying good-bye to anybody they slipped out of the house, groped their way to the stable and went in to get their horses. ‘Whose is this?’ exclaimed Boteler, in a suppressed

Stories

tone, dimly descriing a saddle that hung nearest the door. ‘An officer’s saddle! And a Yankee saddle too! And here is his horse!’ he added, as he ran his hand over the brand U.S. on the animal’s hip. ‘He is in the house. Let us go in and capture him.’ Green remonstrated, urging that that would be a violation of the sanctity of a house whose hospitalities they had just enjoyed. Boteler did not care; he would go in and capture the Yankee anyhow. It was a chance not to be missed. He would not have accepted the hospitality of people who would entertain a Yankee if he had known it. Green then explained that the Yankee was the brother of their hostesses, and that he had known all night of their presence in the house. He reminded Boteler that a message to the Yankee camp below would have put a troop of cavalry on their track, and they might have been sent to the gallows as spies, caught within the lines; but this Yankee officer, instead of sending the message, had allowed them to enjoy their night’s rest in his own house, and was even then permitting them to return undisturbed within their own lines. At last Boteler reluctantly yielded the point, and they rode away, leaving Howard Skinker all unaware how nearly his generosity had come to meeting an ill reward.¹²⁹⁵

Cornelius Randolph Hite, Sr.

“Randolph Hite joined the famous ‘Black Horse’ Company of Stuart’s Cavalry when the war was half over. He went to Gettysburg, where his horse was shot. He

¹²⁹⁵Skinker, *Thomas Keith. Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*, pp. 238-240.

Stories

captured a handsome bay horse of the Union Army. This horse had an 'X' branded on him and the young soldier named his horse Xenophon. He rode Xenophon back to the Potomac and there he and his horse plunged in and swam to the Virginia banks.

“At this time the Hite family was living at ‘Buckland Hall’, near the battle field of Bull Run. Young Randolph Hite was in the mill at Buckland when it was surrounded by Northern troops; he rushed out firing to hold them off and reached his horse, making a dash for the woods. Just as he reached the banks of Broad Run his horse was shot from under him. He was taken prisoner and carried to Elmira Military Prison. There he had small-pox, and it was through the Sands, a prominent English family of New York, that his life was saved; they got food and warm covering to him.”¹²⁹⁶

Strother Seth Jones

“One of the duties we were called upon to perform was to get up all the scattering firearms through the country and send them back to the army. This duty was in special charge of Strother Jones, with Mr. Coatman as Chief of Staff. The commissary wagon was used as a portable arsenal, and the duty well performed, as many guns left on battlefields were secured. One of his trips was extended to the mountains of Rappahannock, and he returned with a barrel of some kind of liquid

¹²⁹⁶Hite, Mary Elizabeth, *My Rappahannock Story Book*, The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950, pp. 51-52.

Reference has more on his children.

Stories

which he recommended to prevent frostbites; ...it is useless to add that Strother's remedy was fully tested and highly approved."¹²⁹⁷

"I saw John Brown hung, was at the surrender at Appomattox, was in the first & second battle of Bull run, on the Peninsula at Williamsburg, at the seven days fight; when McCelan fell back to his gun boats we followed him, expecting to get a plenty to eat, we did not take any rations. I was two days & nights without a mouthful to eat. It was the best retreat I ever followed. I went to Gettysburg, I was ten days and nights, did not unsaddle my horse. I belonged to Co. H, 4th Va. Cavalry. We were known as the Black Horse Co. We had 250 men on the roll. We often formed a squadron. The federals feared our Co. more than any others, they thought we had a thousand men with us. The hardest fought battle I was engaged was at Spottsylvania Ct. House. Our cavalry, Fitz Lee's division, kept a division of infantry for three days in check until Gen Lee could come down from Orange Ct. House. I could say a great deal more, will stop for the present."¹²⁹⁸

Isham Keith

¹²⁹⁷Taliaferro, John K., copy of 1910 letter to unidentified newspaper, Keith Papers MSS1k2694cFA2, op. cite.

¹²⁹⁸United Daughters of the Confederacy, Membership application of Meta Rose Hart, granddaughter of Strother Seth Jones. UDC, Richmond, Va.

Stories

“My father Julian C. Keith used to tell us he remembered his father (Isham) galloping through the yard at Woodbourne and shouting to his mother, ‘get the children in the house. The Yankees are after me.’. Another story he told was of an Aunt’s felling a Yankee straggler at the top of the steps that led up to the second story balcony and knocking him with a ham all the way down. The stragglers had stolen all the chickens except one old rooster that flew up into a tree—and the ham.”¹²⁹⁹

Robert E. Lee

In a memoir¹³⁰⁰, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro’s brother Captain John Taliaferro wrote as follows:

“When the army moved to fight the battle of the Second Manassas, I was sent up on cars from Richmond to my home sick from fever. While recovering, my brother, Francis Whitaker Taliaferro, Gen. Lee’s confidential scout, was killed by the enemy on the border of Prince William and Stafford Counties in the night attack which he made on the enemy’s reserve pickets. I reported his death after securing his body from the enemy’s lines, to Gen. R. E. Lee, at Hamilton’s Crossing near Fredericksburg, Va.

¹²⁹⁹Conversation with Elizabeth Keith, Warrenton, VA, September, 1992.

¹³⁰⁰Memoir by Capt. John Taliaferro, Orange County Historical Society Files. Capt. Taliaferro was born in 1843 and died in 1917. He is buried in the Graham Cem., Orange, Va.

Stories

‘The General arose from his seat, advanced and took me by the hand, saying with tears in his eyes, ‘As large as my army is, I cannot replace his loss to me; such being my loss what must be that of your family.’ I then offered my services to take his place. He replied, ‘I cannot accept another sacrifice in my personal services from the same family and besides it would interfere with your promotion.’ I replied that, if we won our cause, there would be honor enough for all. ‘Well’, he said, ‘if you will promise to be cautious, I shall accept your offer, and if it should be God’s providence to spare me, I shall see that your rank shall not be less than that of your classmates.’ I remained in the General’s service until ill health from chills and fever compelled me by his wish to return to Gen. Ewell’s staff.”

William F. Lee

In her Friday, April 17, 1863 letter, Susan Caldwell recorded: “Quite an excitement up town, the Black Horse are in full speed and the yankees are up the street. We have just heard of the death of Richard [surely this is William] Lee a member of the Black Horse. An officer was at John M. Fants’ and was in conversation with the Ladies when Lee heard of it, and although Lee was persuaded not to go he persisted saying he would make him surrender –he rushed in the house –some say he fired first, others say the officer fired first and shot him dead on the spot. Poor fellow we all knew him. It is Capt. Farnsworth who shot him. Better for

Stories

him to have remained away unless he had had more with him – some say that others were there and two were captured.”¹³⁰¹

Another source reports the same incident:

“The Death of William Lee. In the early fall of 1862 a Federal colonel was eating dinner at “Melma,” home of colonel John M. Fant. [Capt. Jack?] Fant was the father of five very attractive daughters and kept a good table. The visitor was facing the big front window and his white mare was hitched out in front. His comrades were camped across the river beyond Fant’s Mill. While enjoying his meal he saw four Confederates ride up in front. Two of them went in the back, one in each side of the house. The Federal officer’s orderly fled down toward the river on a fleet horse. Frank Duke, one of the confederates, shot at him. The other three Confederates were Lieutenant Bill Ficklin, father of George Ficklin, the present assessor of Lee District; Hugh Hamilton, later Treasurer of Fauquier County; and William Lee.

“Ficklin stayed out in front. William Lee, who was drinking, went on into the house, and as he entered the dining room the Federal colonel shot him in the breast. However, Lee followed on after him into an entry, then went into Mrs. Fant’s room and fell behind the bed. It is said that there are still blood stains on the floor. The Federal officer went out a side door and onto a chimney, then dodged to the ice

¹³⁰¹Welton, op. cite., p. 185.

Stories

house and down by the garden fence. Hugh Hamilton shot at him three times but missed....”¹³⁰²

Richard Henry Lewis

“Not long ago, two youngsters, Richard Lewis and a comrade of the Black Horse Scouts, Fauquier County, got some intimation that a band of sutlers were coming up the Warrenton turnpike from Alexandria and determined to nab them if possible. While lying in wait for their expected prey five newsboys came jogging merrily along, whistling for lack of thought. Our two gray coats charged them boldly, [... part omitted?] when their horses would be returned to them, and true to their Yankee instinct they accepted it. Presently on came nine sutlers armed to the teeth; the seven charged on them and led them off to an adjoining wood, unresisting captives, where they were disarmed, and after a little parley, our boys sold them one of their own wagons to carry them back from the old Virginia shore.

“About this stage of the proceedings a gentleman came up with a part; one of the sutlers said: ‘I suppose you have come to see how nine fools have been taken in by seven of your men;’ five of the seven were Yankees, replied they. The newsboys received back their horses, the sutlers mounted their empty wagons, and our boys brought their spoils safe through to Dixie and realized twenty thousand dollars by the operation. (This was originally from the Richmond Sentinel, was published in

¹³⁰² WPA book on homes, p. 460. fix citation.

Stories

the Mobile Register October 17, 1863.) From the ‘Genealogy of the Lewis Family,’ page 311.”¹³⁰³

George Washington “Josh” Martin

Alexander Hunter said: “Josh was...a born soldier. He was a blooded game-cock with the gaffles on, and though of sweet disposition and gentle manners, in action he was as dangerous as a “Sans Coulette in an emute” holding a barricade against the Municipal guard.”¹³⁰⁴

[Add story from BH UDC newspaper clip.]

“During this campaign [Early’s Valley campaign, August, 1864]...George W. Martin and [F.M.] Campbell, of the Black Horse, with a member of the First Virginia Regiment, were returning from a scout late in the evening. It was raining, and the soldiers had their oilcloths thrown over their shoulders, which in a great measure, concealed their uniform. On looking back, they saw three mounted men coming up behind them, whom they inferred were Union soldier, as they were in the rear of Sheridan’s forces. Drawing and cocking their pistols, they rode slowly, that

¹³⁰³Blackwell, E. M., op. cite., p.205.

¹³⁰⁴Hunter; *Women of the Debatable Land*; op. cite.; pg. 668.

Stories

they might be overtaken. The Federals -for such the party were - had had their suspicions aroused, and also prepared for the fight. As soon as they came alongside of them, the scouts wheeled and demanded a surrender, when they were fired upon by their opponents. They proved to be Lieutenant Meiggs, of Sheridan's staff and two orderlies. Lieutenant Meiggs' shot passed through Martin's body, but he braced himself, returned the fire, and killed Meiggs. The other two scouts captured one of the orderlies. The other made his escape, and reported to Sheridan that his party had been bushwhacked, who, in retaliation, ordered the burning of every house in a radius of five miles. Joshua Martin was carried to the house of a farmer, where he was tenderly nursed until sufficiently recovered to return to his home in Fauquier. After the war closed, General Meiggs, believing that his son had been assassinated, sought to have Martin arrested and tried by a court-martial for murder; but when the facts, as above stated, were certified to him by Captain A. D. Payne, the matter was dropped, for Lieutenant Meiggs had been slain in open and legitimate war. George W. Martin is now at home, a prosperous agriculturist, and one of the most respected citizens in the community in which he resides." **Source? UDC newspaper clip?**

[Check # article re Meigs' death in ref. Is this source of confusion re George vice Richard killing Meigs?]¹³⁰⁵

¹³⁰⁵Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

Stories

John Martin, Sr.

John Martin, Sr., was the father of the three Martin brothers.

During the war, the Martin home was a rendezvous for meetings of members of the Black Horse, and became a well-known landmark. One of the members of the Black Horse was Alexander Hunter. In his book *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank* he described the Martin family thus:

“In small squads, traveling by unfrequented roads, the Black Horse made their way into Fauquier without being discovered. Scattering through the country among families and friends, each man was cautioned to be ready at any moment, day or night, to obey any summons from their officers. All horses were kept in the depths of the woods, as stables were considered too dangerous in those times.

“I was billeted for Mr. Martin’s, the home of the celebrated Martins, of the Black Horse.

“This snug little home, sitting back from the main road, some six miles north¹³⁰⁶ of Warrenton, furnished three soldiers whose skill and gallantry made their name a household word among the cavalry corps....

¹³⁰⁶Hunter erred. He meant six miles south.

Stories

“The father, old Mr. John Martin,¹³⁰⁷ was, taking him all in all, one of the noblest types of manhood I ever met; I never expect to look upon his like again. A nature so true, so noble, so honest that he impressed all who met him as being a man of strong individuality. By those who knew him intimately he was admired for his grandeur of character and loved for his big, generous heart. He was my ideal of a patriot, and when with him I always thought of Cincinnatus, the noblest Roman of them all.

“Mr. Martin loved his State and the cause she had espoused with all the might of his strong nature, and with a singleness of purpose which is rarely met with; he had no thought which was not connected with the welfare of his State. He was a large landed proprietor, the possessor of two spacious farms lying near Warrenton Junction.

“At the outbreak of the war he was a man of means and owed no man a dollar. When the tide of conflict surged to his doors he threw them wide open and gave everything he had to the soldiers and held absolutely nothing back. His house was the rendezvous for all the Black Horsemen in the vicinity. Any straying scout applying for shelter was naturally directed to the Martins; their house was always full; thousands and thousands of soldiers were fed there during the four years of warfare, nor was there a straggling Northern soldier turned from his door.

¹³⁰⁷“Old” Mr. Martin would have been about 60 at the time.

Stories

“He had a stout heart, that old white-haired gentleman, standing calmly by and watching the destruction of his crops, the capturing of his stock, the dismantling or burning of his fences, stables and barns and the general pillaging of his estates by his foes, without a murmur. He seemed endowed with a sublime philosophy. He commenced life as a poor man and had slowly and patiently, in a half-century of incessant toil, made himself and family comfortable, and now with the calmness of a Stoic he stood by and saw the labors of a long life destroyed.

“He made no threat, no plaint, nor indulged in any repinings. He was the type of many Virginia planters and farmers too old to shoulder a musket.

“He was proud of his three sons, and they revered the ‘old Man.’ Nothing pleased Mr. Martin so much as to get his house filled with the ‘Cracks’ of the Black Horse and listen to their tales of ‘Derring Do.’”¹³⁰⁸

John Richard “Dick” Martin

June 15, ??. As a result of Meigs’ death, which the Yankees called murder by guerillas, the Martin Brothers had a price on their head[s]. They escaped from their house at Casanova as Yankees rode up. Josh and Dick got away. [A y]Yankee officer fired at [the] old man in [the] scuffle to enter [the] house in search of Josh and Dick. [A b]Bullet went through Miss Betty Martin’s skirt and into [the] wall (still visible.)

¹³⁰⁸ Hunter: *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, op. cite.; pp. __ .

Stories

Dick killed Yankee officer in railway___ Home while officer's two companions were picking up their comrade Josh got away. The Yankees were coming from Poplar Springs, looking for him. They were warned of the Yankees by a colored girl. Josh jumped out the window, Dick escaped to Casanova.

*In the winter of 1863, Black Horse were attempting to capture Gen. Switzer's payroll at old Ficklin house on West side of road near Bealeton towards Midland (now a yellow frame house). They got thru lines and up to house, ___ they told guard to disarm but he did not speak English and Dick had to shoot him, upsetting the plot and scaring the General's wife to death thinking Mosby's men were there to capture them.*¹³⁰⁹ Can we take this out of italics?

Alexander Hunter said of him:

“Dick Martin...was second to none in the Black Horse for courage and nerve. It was he who had the proud distinction of being chosen by Jackson at Harper's Ferry to carry to the Lee the tidings of its surrender. It was he whom Lee chose to bear his dispatches to Jackson, urging him to effect a junction at Sharpsburg. Dick performed his mission well; but he killed his thoroughbred horse in doing so.”¹³¹⁰

¹³⁰⁹ “Datebook, Misc. Notes About Most Anything,” Journal of Randolph Hicks Carter,” (MS, 1951-1922; Warrenton, Virginia), [page]. Owned 2002 by his son Randolph Scott E. Carter; 5338 Balls Mill Road; Midland, VA 22728.

¹³¹⁰Hunter; op. cite; pg. 668.

Stories

“Dick Martin ...had an encounter with some of the Blue Blouses that will point a moral even if it does not adorn a tale. Dick at that time was a harum scarum fellow of about twenty, a born scout who was always seeking adventures, and loving hazard for danger’s sake.

“One day he was prowling in the woods on foot near an infantry camp when he saw a half-dozen soldiers leave their quarters and make their way down a branch. This excited his curiosity, and he followed them for about a mile, then they halted and Dick wondered what they were up to. He was not kept long in suspense. They gathered together under a large tree, took off their coats, spread an oilcloth on the ground, disgorged several bottles, next a deck of cards and a box of bone chips. Then after taking ‘a smile’ all round, they sat themselves down tailor fashion and began to deal the cards. Then Dick knew that they were indulging in that fascinating pursuit known as draw poker. Dick’s curiosity changed into a deep interest, for he was an expert in that game, as many of the Black Horsemen found out to their sorrow, so he edged himself to a clump of briars within a few feet of the players. They were so intensely absorbed in the game that they did not look up, save when the bottle was passed around, then Dick’s mouth would water, and it required all his self-control to refrain from rushing forward and taking a swig himself.

“So the forenoon wore away and the man in the bushes noticed that the chips all gravitated one way, and hands went into pockets and greenbacks were handed over to buy more chips from the pile, but they would gravitate as at first, and as the passion of greed and gaming, fed by the liquor, rose in each breast the stakes grew

Stories

larger and the betting fiercer. Nothing was heard but the mysterious words: ‘Jack pot, Kitty! Raise you! Pass! One card; two cards; three cards. Flush; full house;’ and constantly the chips were scooped up by one man, who retailed for cash, until the winner had a big wad of the green on the grass, upon which he placed a bottle to keep the notes from blowing away.

“Finally Dick got tired, and jumping to his feet he cried: ‘Surrender! Hands up!’

“Now, if Satan himself, with horns, hoof and tail, smelling with sulfur, with eyes of flame, had jumped in the ring, he could not have created more dismay. The players’ hands went up spasmodically, and they seemed turned into stone and sat there, stolid, motionless, and stared and stared with mouths agape.

“Dick’s words eased the situation. ‘Gentlemen,’ he said, making a courtly bow, for your real highwayman is always polite, ‘I don’t mean any harm, but I’m playing a lite[?] hand and want that pile.’ It was silently handed him by the winner, and at this the losers perked up, the color came to their cheeks, the light to their eyes, the open mouths closed in a grin, and then opened again in convulsive laughter, all except the winner. He couldn’t see the point in the joke. One of the players handed Dick the bottle and he took ‘a smile,’ a very long one indeed, and then disappeared in the bushes. He did not search the other men. I never knew a Black Horseman to rob a prisoner, but I am bound to confess that I did not know the Black Horsemen who would have let that Yankee gambler walk off with his ill-gotten gains.

Stories

“After the war Dick emigrated to Missouri, became a schoolmaster, got converted, dropped his evil ways and married, and became an estimable citizen and pillar of the church. This was a combination of righteousness that would lead one to expect that the conscience fund of the War Department would be enriched to the amount that he cabbaged from that Yankee sport, but Dick was not that kind of hairpin Christian.¹³¹¹

Robert Edward “Bob” Martin

“I was pleased to learn of the compliment [receiving a rifle awarded to the bravest man in Lee’s army,] paid to Robert Martin, he is a very deserving young man and a splendid soldier.”¹³¹²

Alexander Hunter described him thus:

“...Robert, ..was the orderly sergeant of the Black Horse, and he was to the enemy’s scouts a rankling thorn.

“No man ever lived, better fitted to back a friend or face a foe; he was the beau ideal of a cavalryman; tall, athletic, muscular, with pluck written in every line of his strongly marked face. He had certainly captured more of the enemy’s cavalry than

¹³¹¹Hunter, Alexander; *The Women of the Debatable Land*; pg. 208-209. This book is sprinkled with many comments on the activities of the Black Horse Cavalry.

¹³¹²Welton, p. 217.

Stories

any other man in the army. He had just received a superb rifle sent by an English nobleman to be presented to the bravest man in Lee's army.

“Of course it was impossible among so many of the bravest soldiers on earth to choose one preeminently daring. Lieutenant Minor of the C.S. Navy, who was charged with the mission, forwarded the weapon to Colonel Randolph¹³¹³ with instructions. After a good deal of inquiry the Colonel presented the English heavy-bore to Sergeant Martin as the man who had committed the most daring deeds.

“This decision caused no heart-burning in the Black Horse, as Bob Martin was the acknowledged leader in all enterprises which savored of fearful risk or dangerous undertaking.

“Bob Martin ought to have lived in the days of the Crusades. He would have made an ideal Sparticus, or a Jack Cade, for he was a born gladiator: six feet one inch in height, weighing about 180 pounds, with not an ounce of superfluous flesh, it was no wonder he was the acknowledged leader among the daring men of the Black Horse. In personal strength he was a phenomenon, and he was as quick and active as a panther. He had a good, honest countenance; his eyes were gray, and his firm mouth and chin showed the character of the man. In action he had the sternest face I ever saw, and his eyes had within them a baleful glitter that was terrifying. As a partisan he was at his best.

¹³¹³Robert Randolph, was at that time a Captain, and commanded the Black Horse. See Robert Randolph listing.

Stories

“In the autumn of 1862, when riding along an obscure road in Fauquier County, he encountered six of the enemy, and in the fight that ensued he wounded two and captured two and came out unscathed. His deeds would fill pages. On one occasion, in 1863, he visited his home and found there two of his comrades of the Black Horse. Despite his better judgment, Sergeant Martin remained with them in the house all night. That evening a negro servant of the Martin household slipped over to Casanova, about a mile distant, and informed the Federal General Torbett of the prize within easy grasp. Just after midnight the house was surrounded by a battalion of Yankee cavalry, and the officer, going to the door, summoned all the inmates to appear. Two of the Rebs gave themselves up, but Bob Martin, with a pistol in each hand, sprang through a window right in the midst of his enemies, and there was some lively shooting, but he got away unharmed.

“He was not only fearless, but his nerve never failed, and in moments of deadliest peril he kept his wits about him; his mind and body moved in unison, with the quickness of the lightning’s flash, and it was this intuitive action that saved him time and time again. A man madly, blindly brave, placed in position of deadly menace and peril where Martin escaped, would have met death many times. It was not Bob’s luck, but his doing the right thing at the right time that saved him. He was the only trooper in the Black Horse who, when in close quarter, preferred the saber to the pistol; and come to think of it, I never met or heard of any cavalryman except the German Colonel von Borcke, Stuart’s personal friend, who did.

Stories

“In the charge at Brandy Station, in June, 1864, Sergeant Martin rode a couple of lengths in advance, and literally hewed his way with his saber through the opposing force. It was for a time a surging, intermingled mass of men, who feared to use their pistols unless the muzzles were jammed against the enemy’s body, and it was in that mob that Bob Martin so distinguished himself that his deeds were talked of around every camp-fire in the cavalry.

“Withal, there was not a touch of the desperado about Bob Martin. Outside of battle he was a reserved, quiet man, unobtrusive and reticent; he was obliging and wholly generous, and he inherited from his father his honesty and pride.

“Bob Martin by all laws, should have been the captain of the Black Horse, and every trooper, had he been privileged, would have voted him that honor. That such a born soldier should have gone through the war in the ranks is but one of the numberless cases of the incompetency of the Confederate Government.”¹³¹⁴

Alexander Dixon Payne

“Lieut. Payne rode in town Thursday with a Yankee Lieut., having captured him the other side of the river. On coming to the River they found the river too high to cross, so they would have to swim. Lieut. Payne made the first attempt, and would have been drowned had not the Yankee Lieut. jumped in and saved him (How

¹³¹⁴Hunter, *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*; op. cite.; pg. 666.

Stories

generous! Noble hearted Yankee he was indeed, one with a soul has been left in our midst). It appeared that the water was higher at that point than lower down but the Lieut. was not aware of it when he attempted to swim. There were 5 of our soldiers in company with Lieut. Payne who could have saved him as well as the Yankee -but the Yankee took no thought, but was ready to save the life of his enemy -Lieut. Payne wrote an account of it to Genl. Lee. I hope he will be released soon.”¹³¹⁵

John Daniel Payne

“His brother-in-law wrote of him ‘His house was the home for the fatherless, and in all the relations of life he come [comes/ came/ sic?] up to the full measure of a man.’ ”¹³¹⁶

Joseph Fant Payne

“During the Civil War he was a Black Horse Cavalryman. He enlisted 9 Mch 1862 in Co. H., 4th Va. Cavalry, under Capt. A.D. Payne., Wickham’s Brigade, Fitz Lee’s Division, Stuart’s Corps. In Mch 1863 while on furlough visiting his uncle James Payne at ‘Chestnut Lawn’, Fq. Co., the enemy unexpectedly surrounded the house. He managed to reach his horse and made a dash down the road, jumping a

¹³¹⁵Welton, p. 184. Caldwell letter dated Friday, April 17, 1863.

¹³¹⁶Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 174. Details of his children are given.

Stories

very high gate. He and his horse were wounded; he was overtaken and captured at Kelly's Ford; was held prisoner for three months in the old Capitol building in Washington; and then exchanged and returned to his company. He was courier for General Stuart at Gettysburg. His widow informed the writer that he joined the Army without his father's consent, but before the war ended the latter had furnished him seventeen horses." ¹³¹⁷

William M. Pegram

A War Reminiscence¹³¹⁸

By Wm. H. Pegram

It was during the winter of 1864-65 which will long be remembered by the soldiers who took part in the campaign in the Valley of Virginia, as one which tried men's souls and their heels also, that the thrilling scene occurred which I am about to describe.

The old Fourth Cavalry was on a forced march down the Valley to meet a column of the enemy which was advancing, and after a day's ride, went into bivouac just at night fall on the road side.

¹³¹⁷Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 163. Details of children and wife's family given.

¹³¹⁸Pegram, Wm. H., "A War Reminiscence," *Fredericksburg News*, January, 1879, provided by Robert L. Krick.

Stories

We did not have the 'cigars and cognac' as the old song says, with which 'to bivouac,' so after a hasty 'bite of something to eat,' and picketing and feeding horses, we soon rolled ourselves, head and ears, in our blankets and lay prone upon the frozen ground.

To a tired soldier sleep comes quickly, and with it almost entire oblivion, he really dreams, so hardly more than a minute elapsed after the lying down before the entire camp was as silent as the grave.

While preparing for a rest we had been notified of a coming snow storm, not only by black clouds which hung heavily in the north east, but by heralds in the shape of cutting snow flakes propelled by the wintry blast.

It was fearfully cold; so bitter was it indeed, it was thought expedient to dispense with the usual camp guard so as to enable all to obtain whatever of comfort was possible under the circumstances.

The regiment at that time numbered between six and seven hundred men who, soldier like, caring only for the present, and unmindful of the morrow, slept soundly and, I may add, rapidly.

I had slept as I had supposed only a few minutes when I suddenly awoke to consciousness being made aware of an immense pressure upon me accompanied with intolerable heat.

Stories

In attempting to move, I found myself, as it were, packed tightly in a mold, which I fitted exactly, and I was unable to turn either to right or left. I soon found that I was covered with a very friendly blanket of snow.

With a vigorous push, I threw my blanket off, and a most curious spectacle presented itself to my astonished gaze.

The black clouds had passed away and the bright morning moon shone down upon the ground covered with a white mantle of eight inches of snow. Looking around me, as far as the eye could reach in every direction, I saw nothing but the unbroken snow covering what appeared to be mounds or graves in every conceivable position. I was sitting upright in my own grave in the middle of a huge cemetery.

Not a human being could I discover anywhere, while everything was as still as death itself. While I was wrapt in the contemplation of so wonderful a scene, the bugle at headquarters a quarter of a mile off, sounded the reveille and lo what a change! In an instant the quiet scenery was alive—all the men arose at once from their snow graves, and what was the stillness of death but a moment before was now bustle and activity. Instantly the text flashed through my mind, “the trumpet shall sound and the dead shall be raised.” Words fail me in describing my feeling at the moment of this occurrence. Had I any idea of the time I would have called some of my comrades.

As it was I am fortunate enough to be probably the only person who has really seen a prototype of the resurrection.—*Scribner's Monthly*.

Stories

John Martin Porter

“Who remembers that the Virginia Militia law was still in force after the war? And that the old Germantown muster ground was the first place of assembly of any considerable number of Fauquier confederates? We were too poor to pay the fines for not coming together and go we must, or do worse. Several hundred met there on the fine summer day appointed by law for the purpose. I do not remember much about the organization, but John Martin Porter, who had served as a cavalryman in the Black Horse, was made a foot Captain. ...”¹³¹⁹

... one or more scrub horse races were had in the afternoon. In one of the latter, the gallant and genial Joe Boteler fell from his horse and was trampled upon by one following him, and several inches of his scalp was [sic] torn away from his skull. He immediately got to his feet and showed little more concern about the ugly wound than many would a bee sting.¹³²⁰

See original to merge the two halves.

Joseph Samuel Reid

¹³¹⁹Klitch, p. 154.

¹³²⁰Klitch, Helen Jeffries, *Joseph Authur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840-1919*, Phil Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989, p. 154.

Stories

“Shortly after this the fighting at Stevensburg, October 11, 1863,] Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, needing scouts to watch the enemy’s advance, called upon Captain Randolph to furnish them from his company. Several members of the Troop were chosen with Sergeant Reed, who had a deserved reputation for a cool courage and sagacity, to head the detachment. The scouting operations of Reed and his companions throughout the counties of Prince William, Stafford and lower Fauquier, abounding in dangerous and difficult situations, were so well conducted that their names live throughout these counties and their deeds are still told by many firesides and listened to with the reverence with which the Sagas were heard in ancient days.”¹³²¹

“..a man remarkable even in that army and in that command for sagacity, calmness in the moment of danger, and a lion-like courage.”¹³²²

William Keith Skinker

“William Keith Skinker was a farmer. But during the Civil War he lived in the very center of the conflict. Few localities in the South saw more marches and countermarches, more battles and skirmishes, greater loss of human life or more destruction of property. Huntley, his birthplace and home, was within an hour’s ride of famous Thoroughfare Gap, less than twenty miles from the two battlefields of Bull Run and not far from many others. Born with a serious defect of vision in the

¹³²¹Keith, Katherine Isham, op. cite., p. 453.

¹³²²Scott, Col. John, op. cite., p. 608.

Stories

left eye, and for that reason entitled by law to exemption, he nevertheless volunteered at the outset, and continued in the military service throughout the war. He was a private in the famous Black Horse cavalry....

“I cannot give a full account of his services. The most that I have ever heard him say about them I drew out, little by little, during a series of drives which we took together to some of the noted battlefields during the fall of 1911. He was, however, under Stuart during most of the war, and this meant continuous activity in outpost duty, scouting, skirmishing and battle. He was at the first Bull Run, Williamsburg, in the raid around McClellan’s rear, at Cedar Mountain, Aldie and Harper’s Ferry, and was under fire twenty-seven out of thirty days in the campaign from Spottsylvania Court House to Cold Harbour. He has given me some interesting experiences encountered during this service. Thus at the first battle of Bull Run, after the Federals began their retreat, he crossed the Run with his company and struck the Federals, as they were crossing Cub Run, a tributary of Bull Run. This attack threw the Federals, already in confusion, into greater terror, caused them to abandon several pieces of artillery, many wagons, and several carriages in which congressmen and others had come out from Washington to see the promised Federal walkover. The next day the Black Horse, in company with other cavalry and some artillery, pursued the enemy to Falls Church, about six miles from Washington.

“After this battle and during the following fall and winter the Black Horse were on duty about Manassas Junction. In the later part of the winter Johnston’s army

Stories

was moved to the Peninsula to meet McClellan's advance. William Skinker was among them. It was at this time that he took part in the Battle of Williamsburg.

“On the occasion of Stuart's raid around McClellan's rear it became necessary to seek food for the horses in the country. For this purpose a detachment was sent out under command of a sergeant [Joe Boteler?] who learned that there was corn at a certain farm on the opposite or north bank of the Mattapony River. The only boat that could be heard of was also on the opposite bank. Arrived at the river, it was found to be much too deep to ford and a hundred yards wide. The sergeant could not swim, and the place was so uninviting that the other members of the party were unwilling to try it in the dark. In this emergency William Skinker volunteered. Stripping off his clothing and fastening it about his shoulders for use in case he had to go to the farm house for oars, he plunged in and succeeded in reaching the north shore, but not until he had encountered an unexpected and unusual experience. At the banks the river was grown up in reeds and the current was slow, but in the middle the current was strong and swift, and William was carried down a considerable distance before he could make a landing. Once over, however, he found the oars and got the corn, and Stuart's horse did not have to go unfed that night.

“Another night, while William was on picket duty in Fairfax County, he and eight others, including Frank Stringfellow and Channing Moore [he means Channing Meade Smith], the celebrated scouts, undertook to go into Alexandria. At Rock Creek they found that they could not cross. About this time a railroad train passed. William and his party fired into it. As soon as this was reported in

Stories

Alexandria, a party of Federals was formed, mostly officers, who came out to find the Rebs. These had been rather too leisurely in their movements, and having gotten food and drink for themselves, had also stopped to feed their horses.

Stringfellow and five others stood in the road on guard. William Skinker and two men named Triplett and Atwell were sent in to get the provender. While they were doing this, the Federal party, some twenty strong, came up and attacked Stringfellow and his men, who retreated without giving the others warning. Some of the Federals turned their attention to the three at the barn. William Skinker, seeing them, fled, and hid in a fodder rick; Atwell was captured. Triplett faced the trooper who pursued him, shot him down and escaped. After a while William came out of his hiding place, found that his horse had been taken, and started off on foot. Presently he came to a stable where there was a horse that was very poor; but better than nothing. To get it he had to 'shoo' off a big dog with his gun. On this horse he rode back some miles, and then as morning approached, turned it loose to find its way home. He made his way on foot to a Confederate outpost at Thoroughfare Gap.

“On another occasion he was on scouting duty and was dismounted. He undertook to cross the railroad track near a bridge a little way from Manassas, which he knew was occupied by the 4th Pennsylvania Infantry. There was a guard of about twenty men encamped a little way from the bridge, and one man was on the bridge. Just as William approached the bridge the relief came and a new man took the post. William was lying hidden in the ditch alongside the railroad track and

Stories

near the bridge. He heard the new man say: 'I am going to look around,' and as the relief marched away the new man came down under the bridge, and coming dangerously close, William fired and brought him down. He thinks he killed the Federal, as the fire was not returned. He then sped off into the woods and made his escape.

“After the Battle of Cedar Mountain William Skinker’s Company became Jackson’s bodyguard. In this capacity they participated in the capture of Harper’s Ferry, though they did no fighting, the Federals having surrendered so quickly that there was hardly any opportunity for a fight. Neither were they engaged at Antietam. There was little use for cavalry in the narrow compass of that field. But they were busy enough in the days that followed Antietam in protecting Lee’s retreat southward through Loudoun and Fauquier counties. William described a charge at Aldie in which he and Serg. Bob Martin were the only two who used their pistols. Martin brought down a Federal trooper, but William, though he rode and fired within a few feet of a color bearer, missed his mark, to his great disappointment. Company ‘H’ must have been in reserve, or on one of the wings on this occasion, for the battle was one of the great cavalry fights of the war. A granite monument erected on the field by the survivors of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry Regiment bears the names of thirty members of that regiment killed and sixty-six wounded in this engagement, and states besides that one hundred and two were made prisoners. This is an unusual loss for the cavalry. The retreat after Antietam was slowly made and hotly contested, Stuart commanding the cavalry.

Stories

“One night William and another man, having gone all day without food, went to a farmhouse to get some. While there they were suddenly set upon by a force of Federal cavalry, who captured them. For thirteen days they were kept on short rations, and then were sent to Washington, whence they were taken by water to Drewry’s Bluff, near Richmond, and there exchanged. He was a prisoner about a month.”¹³²³

Channing Meade Smith

An Interesting War Incident During the ‘60’s. the dramatic personal [personal/ persona/ personae/ persons/ personages/ people/ personalities ?] of a true story, which I am about to write are Judge Gaines of the County Court of Fauquier County, General William H. Payne, first Captain of the “Black Horse” Company, after the resignation of Captain John Scott, Ishman [Isham] Keith, father of Lucien and Julian Keith, and brother of James Keith, at one time judge of the Circuit Court of Fauquier county, and afterwards President of the Court of appeals of Virginia, Douglas Tyler, and a Yankee cavalryman. I was sitting inside of the bar, by the side of General Payne, when Judge Gaines handed to General Payne a package securely wrapped and tied. The judge then took his seat upon the bench and opened the court. “I wonder what this is that Judge Gaines just gave me,”

¹³²³Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; pp. 131-134, Copy in Virginia Historical Society. Also **Check** again, pp. 40 & 131-136. **Check** B.H. mention on p. 127.

Stories

remarked Gen'l Payne, as he opened the package. It was a hatchet! "Ah" said General Payne, "I know now," and told me all about it. The General had been a prisoner and had been exchanged and had just reached home. His uniform was so much soiled and worn out that he put on a suit of citizen's clothes until he could have a new uniform made for him. Whether Tyler was a soldier at that time, I do not know, but he too, was dressed in a civilian suit. The Yankees had made a raid into Warrenton, but all had left but one man, he was sitting on his horse looking down towards the Warren Green Hotel, between the Court House and the Clerk's Office. General Payne said to Tyler, "Let's capture that Yankee." "But what will we do for arms?" said Tyler, as neither had revolvers. Well the General went into a hardware store and found this hatchet. Tyler found in a butcher's store a cleaver, one edge was sharp for cutting the meat, the other a saw edge for sawing the bones. As they returned the Yankee rode slowly down Culpeper St., the two men, one on each side of him, apparently taking no notice of him, nor he of them, as they were not in uniform. As he turned down the Street leading to Jack Holmes' restaurant, General Payne grabbed his horse by the bridle rein, raised the hatchet over his head and with "grandium cetaniuis," i.e., the fierce joy of battle, raised the hatchet up and said "surrender or I will split your skull open," –and Tyler raising the savage looking saw and cleaver, said, "Surrender, or I will cut your d—n throat!" The Yank's hands went straight up in the air and surrendered. Just then, Isham Keith came up and took charge of the prisoner.

...

Stories

Before the First Battle of Manassas, the Black Horse Company was encamped on Mr. Ware's farm, about a mile from town. One of the company would be detailed to do the cooking for a week at the time. He had cooks or helpers with him, some to keep the fire, others to bring water from a spring about two hundred yards off. He remarked one day to one of his subs, "Well there is one advantage in making up all the dough for flour bread, it gets all the dirt off my hands and keeps them clean the week I am boss cook." Well it is said that a man "eats a peck of dirt in a life time," and I began on mine right then and there. Channing M. Smith.^{1324 1325}

"In the April 14, 1921, issue of 'The Culpeper Exponent,' published at Culpeper, Va., appeared a letter written by Mr. W. W. Moffett, in which he referred to an article by Mr. Channing M. Smith of Fauquier County, who was also a member of the Black Horse Troop. Mr. Smith's article was published first in the April number of the 'Confederate Veteran,' and the following excerpt is taken therefrom.

"Having been detailed in May, 1863 as special scout for Generals Lee and Stuart with my comrade, Richard H. Lewis, of the Black Horse Cavalry, it was our duty to watch and gain all information possible of the enemy's plans and movements and report them to the commanding general. To accomplish this I had details from the Prince William Cavalry, the Black Horse, and the Little Fork Rangers, the last all

¹³²⁴*The Fauquier Democrat*, Wednesday, May 25, 1927, p. 1.

¹³²⁵The "hatchet" described in this incident is on display in the Old Jail Museum, Warrenton, Va.

Stories

Culpeper men who born and reared in those counties, could find their way by day or night, and whose bravery and character could be relied upon for giving me correct information. I also had William H. Lewis, brother of Richard Lewis, detailed for the same purposes, and Calvin, of the Prince William Troop.

“Richard Lewis and I spent most of our time in the enemy’s lines in Culpeper county, where we had many friends and acquaintances, who, like all the good people of old Virginia, were always ready to divide the last morsel with a confederate soldier and assist him in every way possible. And right here I want to say a word in praise of these brave scouts who acted with me, especially of Richard and William Lewis. Two more gallant or truer soldiers never drew blade in a righteous cause. Intelligent, cool and daring, they were ready to brave any risk in the discharge of their arduous duties. Richard Lewis was the coolest man I ever saw, and in great danger he never lost his presence of mind.

“About the 1st of May I discovered that the army of Grant was about to move, and on the morning of the 3rd of May I ascertained positively from information received from near Grant’s headquarters in Culpeper Court House that the movement would begin that day. I sent a courier to General Lee and another to General Stuart to make sure that one or the other should be informed of this movement of the enemy.

“Col. R. M. Stribling, in his ‘Gettysburg Campaign and Campaigns of 1864-65 in Virginia’,’ page 87 says: ‘General Lee having ascertained from his scouts that Grant’s army was in motion toward Germanna Ford, at midday on the 4th put his

Stories

army in motion to meet it and force it to battle before it could be disentangled from the crossing of the river in a densely wooded country.’

“Other scouts may have reported the movements also, but I know he got my message because he thanked me the next day (the 5th) when I reported to him.”¹³²⁶

William Rowley Smith

“When Paxson fell in the combat, Captain “Billy” Smith spurred to his assistance. As the commander of Company B reached Paxson, an enemy trooper from behind a tent fired. Smith reeled in the saddle and ‘Champ,’ his horse, bolted with fright. Captain William H. Chapman of Company C reined in ‘Champ,’ dismounted and laid Smith on the ground. Chapman saw that the wound was fatal and most likely bid farewell to the fallen officer, whom another Ranger described as ‘no ordinary man.’ ... as they passed through, they saw the body of Billy Smith; it had been stripped to his underwear, and a watch that was a gift from his wife was missing. ...The death of Billy Smith and the fatal wounding of Tom Turner caused much of the despair. The pair were ‘universal favorites’ among the men, J. Marshall Crawford stated, adding that the members of Company B ‘idolized’ Smith, who was ‘brave and generous to a fault.’ James Williamson wrote later that Smith and Turner were ‘without doubt at the time of their deaths the two most efficient officers in the Battalion. The first to go into a fight, they were always the last to

¹³²⁶Rixey, R.P., op. cite., p. 262.

Stories

leave.’ Mosby, in his report, described them as ‘two of the noblest and bravest officers of this army.’”¹³²⁷

Captain Smith hailed from Fauquier. He was a Lieutenant in the Black Horse Cavalry, Company K, 4th Virginia Cavalry. William was killed on January 10th, 1864, while attacking Cole's Camp, Loudoun Heights. At the time of his death, he was one of the most efficient of Mosby's commanders. He was advancing to assist Charles Paxson, who had fallen mortally wounded from his horse, when a shot from one of the Yankee tents a short distance ahead of him put an end to the career of this brave soldier. He is buried at Alton Cemetery, outside Warrenton. He was the brother of Mosby Ranger, Norman E. Smith, [and] was born January 12th, 1836, the son of Joseph Blackwell and Ellenor J. Smith. He married Carrie R. Fletcher in 1857 who gave him four offspring. His infamous horse, Champ, was sold to Ranger John Munson upon his death. ¹³²⁸

“When my captain, “Billy” Smith, was killed in January, 1864, I was anxious to possess his favorite horse and I purchased him from Mrs. Smith, but it was necessary for me to sell three pretty good ones of my own to raise sufficient money to pay for him. I never complained of the price, and was never sorry I bought him,

¹³²⁷Wert, *Mosby's Rangers*, p. 135.

¹³²⁸ From <http://users.erols.com/jreb/companyb.html>.

Stories

for there was not a better known horse in Stuart's cavalry, nor a better war horse in the whole army. My captain had been orderly-sergeant of the "Black Horse" troop, and used to ride old "Champ" in the regular service; and from Stuart down to the humblest private he was well and favorably known.

"Norman Smith was killed while riding him in one of our fights, in August, 1863, and his brother, captain "Billy," was also killed on him in January, 1864. When the war ended I turned him over to a third brother, Captain Towson Smith, in whose possession he died. Some time after the war, the captain wanted to drive to church, and hooked up old Champ to the family carryall and got into it. The old horse looked around at it and, with a far-away look in his eyes, apparently more in sorrow than in anger, kicked the old carriage into splinters."¹³²⁹

William Albert Smoot

Lynn,

Thought you might be interested in this.

Jim Rowe

----- Original Message -----

From: The Tennent's

¹³²⁹ John W. Munson, *Reminiscences Of A Mosby Guerrilla*, Moffat, Yard And Company, New York, 1906

Stories

To: Williams, Dave ; Wagner, Roy ; Vanden, Shawn (1st MD) ; Treat, Terry ;
Sullivan, Pat ; Smerdon, Andy ; Scott, Bill ; Rowe, Jim ; Mallory, Tony ; Jones,
Gregg ; Hedges, Jeff ; Guditus, Mike ; Graff, Mike ; Gillespie, Mark ; Fairbanks,
Dave ; Dandar, Ed ; Boberek, Frank ; Belcher, Greg

Sent: Wednesday, September 24, 2003 10:48 PM

Subject: Pvt Smoot

Gentlemen,

On Saturday, September 20 (the day before the live shoot at Terry's), I represented the unit at a gravemarking ceremony for William Albert Smoot, Pvt, Black Horse.

The ceremony took place in Alexandria VA's "Methodist Protestant" cemetery on Wythe Street. I presented the BH's new colors, and played Taps after four members of the 17th VA Infantry (not the Fairfax Rifles) fired a volley. By "gravemarking", I mean that the United Daughters of the Confederacy placed an iron cross in front of Pvt Smoot's enormous granite monument. ... It was interesting that his monument was engraved with words that noted his service in the 17th VA Co. A (infantry) and the "**Black Horse Cavalry**", not 4th VA Cavalry, Co. H.

Short Bio: Private William Albert Smoot enlisted in the 17th VA, Co A (Alexandria Riflemen) on Apr. 17, 1861, and served without pay until he enlisted in the Black Horse on May 1, 1862. He was wounded five times during the war, was paroled with the unit at Winchester on May 6, 1865. According to his 1917 obituary

Stories

he "brought home with him his horse and practically nothing else." After the war, Smoot was commander of the R.E. Lee Camp UCV in Alexandria for many years and also commander of the Virginia Division United Confederate Veterans. He helped in the purchase of the property at 806 Prince Street in Old Town Alexandria which served as the Camp Hall for the Lee Camp from 1903 until 1921, when they deeded it to the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Smoot Lumber (Edsall Road in Alexandria) was Pvt Smoot's business. I actually get my bedding material (sawdust) from there.

806 Prince Street: After the ceremony, we retired to UDC camp headquarters - an attractive building (1850) that served as a hospital during the Civil War ("Prince Street Hospital"). After the second playing of "Dixie", the second floor museum was opened for a tour. Neat place! Included General Lee's camp chair, several complete uniforms, weapons, etc. Also included the proverbial dented saber scabbard (at least there wasn't a card that said it'd been hit by a bullet).

Follow-up (not good): The hostess noted that all the items in the museum had been donated by Confederate veterans before they passed away. The bad part - she warned everyone to never sell their family treasures because she discovered (via the Internet) that Pvt Smoot's wartime heirlooms had been auctioned to the highest bidder in March 2003. To wit:

From http://www.butterfields.com/about/press/press/press_arms_022103.html :

Bonhams & Butterfields' Monday, March 10, 2003 offering of Antique Arms & Armor includes edged weapons, historical remnants of war and rare examples of

Stories

collectible firearms. Nearly 500-lots will be offered in San Francisco with previews opening Friday, March 7 through Sunday March 9. The illustrated catalog is online [for review and purchase](http://www.butterfields.com) at www.butterfields.com.

Sale highlights include an interesting grouping of Civil War material descended through a family which includes an historic U.S. Model 1860 Civil War **cavalry saber** by Ames awarded to Private William Albert Smoot of the 4th Virginia Cavalry. The scabbard features a brass plaque inscribed Presented to W.A. Smoot by General J.E.B. Stuart at Brandy Station June 9, 1863. Offered along with the saber are: several formal **carte-de-visite photographs** of the private in uniform as well as a photograph of the General; the private's pocket-sized leather-bound Polyglot Bible (published in 1844); official papers; a log cabin style quilt dated 1889 and signed by Mrs. W.A. Smoot; a firearm with inscription RTL for Robert T. Lewis - cousin to the Smoots, son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and nephew to George Washington; a watercolor painting of various Confederate banners and a letter of provenance from the great-granddaughter of Private Smoot. The collection is estimated to bring \$15,000 to \$25,000.

Smoot was severely wounded at the Battle of Brandy Station, family history recounting that the sword was presented to the private after the battle, the brass plaque applied prior to the sword's presentation to Smoot's grandson William Albert Fuller after Fuller's graduation from West Point. Smoot joined the Confederate Army at the age of 19, enlisting with the 17th Virginia Cavalry (sic) before transferring to "The Black Horse Troop," Company H of the 4th Virginia. After

Stories

discharge, Smoot was active in veterans' affairs and served as Commander of the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans.

The hostess indicated that she contacted the auction house in an attempt to locate the collection's buyer, but fears that she has run into a dead-end.

Sorry, I couldn't offer you a happier ending.

Jay

ARMS & ARMOR



Historic Civil War Saber and Family
Items Associated with Private W.A. Smoot,
4th Virginia Cavalry

Comprising: 1) U.S. Model 1860 cavalry
saber by Ames, of standard pattern and
dated 1860, the scabbard with brass plaque
inscribed *Presented to/W.A. Smoot/by*

General J.E.B. Stuart/At/Brandy Station/June 9, 1863. This sword according to family history was given to Private Smoot by General Stuart after the Battle of Brandy Station, where Smoot was severely wounded. The brass plaque would appear to have been affixed to the scabbard when the sword was presented to Smoot's grandson, William Albert Fuller, after his graduation from the U.S. Military Academy at West Point. 2) Carte-de-visite of Private Smoot, depicted in

Stories

Confederate uniform, by E.J. Rees & Company of Richmond, Virginia. 3) Carte-de-visite of General J.E.B. Stuart by Lumpkin & Tomlinson of Richmond, Virginia. 4) Post-war carte-de-visite of Smoot. 5) W.S. Smoot's *Polyglot Bible*, published in 1844, the pocket-sized edition bound in gilt-stamped russet leather, the end papers front and back inscribed in ink *W.S. Smoot/Co. H 4th V Cav/"Black Horse"*. (Covers detached) 6) Civil War pass, pencil on paper, inscribed *Privates Talaferro and Smoot, Co. H 4th Va. Cavalry/were with my Reg. from last Saturday to the present time/...were in the engagement with/my Regt. on 30th June both/...Hanover County...* The last two lines are rubbed but would appear to be signed by the Colonel commanding the 17th Regiment. The Battle of Hanover Court House, just before Gettysburg, was fought on June 30th and this would appear to be the engagement referred to. Smoot had enlisted in the 17th Regiment before transferring to the 4th. 7) Interesting water color on paper depicting a panoply of Confederate banners, 3 1/4" x 2 1/2". 8) Late 18th century gun combination tool, the walnut handle inscribed *R.T.L.* for Robert T. Lewis, Mrs. Smoot's cousin, the son of Colonel Fielding Lewis and nephew of George Washington. 9) Log cabin style quilt signed by Mrs. W.A. Smoot and dated 1889. 10) *Days In An Old Town*, a history of the Smoot family and Alexandria, Virginia by W.A. Smoot's wife, Betty Carter Smoot. Reprint of 1934. Together with a book of family carte-de-visites and an old family copy of silhouettes showing Robert Lewis and other family members. 11) West Point corporal's stripes probably belonging W.A. Smoot's grandson, William Albert Fuller. 12) Letter of provenance signed by W.A. Smoot's great granddaughter, Elizabeth

Stories

Fuller Davis, stating *This cavalry sabre belonged to my great grandfather, William Albert Smoot, who served in the civil war under General Jeb Stuart. My father, William Albert Fuller, received this sabre from his grandfather after he graduated from...West Point in 1925.*

Note: William Albert Smoot join the Confederate Army at the age of 19. He enlisted in the 17th Virginia Cavalry and then transferred to Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry, the *Black Horse Troop*. After the war he was active in Confederate veteran's affairs and served as Commander of the Lee Camp of Confederate Veterans.

This auction will be held in the Butterfields San Francisco gallery on Monday, March 10, 2003 at 10:00 A.M.

Condition reports are available upon request. Other inquiries regarding this property should be directed to the Armor Department. Please send questions to the following email address: info@butterfields.com.

Estimate 15000 / 25000

Lot no. 5026

Sale no. 7414 A

Bonhams & Butterfields (415) 861 7500

Stories



1330

James Kerfoot Sowers

“...Lived In Jeffersonton, in the old Latham house, where the Wener house now stands ...He was fifteen or sixteen years old, and ran away from home and joined the Alexandria Riflemen. Later he was transferred to our company [the Black Horse].

¹³³⁰ Email forwarded by Jim Rowe. Written by Jay Tennent, 24 September 2003.

Stories

“He was killed at Bloody Angle, the day before I was wounded. When he was at his home one week before he was killed, he told his family and friends good bye, saying he expected to be killed in the near future. On the night of the 6th, after we had gone into camp, Kerfoot went over to the first Regiment of Loudoun Cavalry to see how many of his relatives had been killed that day. When he returned he said three of his first cousins had been killed, and that he would be killed the next day.

“We slept together that night in blankets, and I tried to talk him out of the idea, or the resentment, but he insisted his time had come.

“Next day when we were in the line of battle, I saw Will Spilman, who was his first cousin, carrying a dead body across his horse, in front of him, to the back of the lines. It was Kerfoot Sowers. Seems a little strange doesn't it? Dr. Kerfoot Shute, Washington Oculist, told me he was named for Kerfoot Sowers who was his kinsman.”¹³³¹

William Mason Spilman

“At the time of his death the Warrenton newspaper carried this interesting item: ‘The funeral of William M. Spilman took place from the Episcopal Church Saturday afternoon. The survivors of the Black Horse Company, carrying their old flag, followed his remains to the grave. The following incident in his war life was

¹³³¹Armstrong memoir, op. cite., p. 19.

Stories

recalled; On Christmas day 1864, General Torbert passed through Warrenton with a large force of cavalry. He had previously been stationed here earlier in the war and sojourned at a house in the eastern part of town. Attended only by an orderly, he rode to this house to make a call. Wm. M Spilman saw that he had dismounted and entered the house. In company with two other members of his Company he started to capture General Torbert. The orderly gave the alarm and Torbert rushed out of the house and sprang on his horse, not even taking the stirrups. Spilman and companions pursued him up Main St., emptying their revolvers at him. He reached his column in front of the Courthouse and his pursuers had to retire. After the War when Gen. Torbert was consul-general to Paris, he entertained at dinner Mr. Robert Fraser and Mrs. Fraser who was Mr. Spilman's sister. Referring to this incident he said it was the closest call he had during the war."¹³³²

John William Stone

After the Fredericksburg campaign, the Black Horse was "ordered to lower Fauquier and Stafford to secure fresh horses and to report the movements of Burnside's army....scouting parties were regularly detailed to patrol the different roads leading to the Federal lines. John W. Stone, a native of this section most often headed these expeditions and achieved a memorable name as a scout. A comrade said of him, 'Stone was an Ironside Baptist and proved his faith by never shunning

¹³³²Melville, Malcom L.; *ibid*; p. 159.

Stories

danger or dodging bullets. Such was his obedience to orders that if told to go to H— and bring up the devil, he would do so!’ Stone after many brave exploits was finally captured and died in prison.”¹³³³

Charles C. Taliaferro, Jr.

“Mr. Charles C. Taliaferro, the present representative of Orange county in the House of Delegates, was born on January 26, 1842, in Martinsburg, W. Va., where his father, the Rev. Charles C. Taliaferro, was in charge of the parish. His parents died before he was three years old, and he was then taken in charge by his uncle, Dr. Taliaferro, who soon afterwards removed to Orange county, Va., which county has been his home for the greater part of his life. At the breaking out of the civil war he entered the army before he was eighteen years old. On July 1, 1861 he enlisted in the First Company, Richmond Howitzers, but was transferred in October following to the Black Horse Battalion, where he remained for two years. He then joined Co. F, of the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, where he remained until the close of the war. He participated in all the cavalry battles and engagements of the cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia, such as Brandy Station, Spottsylvania Courthouse, First and Second Manassas, Sharpsburg. He followed General Stuart around McClellan’s army and assisted in the burning of all the supplies of the latter at Whitehouse. With two comrades, William Smoot, of Alexandria, and another one by

¹³³³Keith, Katherine Isham, *op. cite.*, pp. 449-450.

Stories

the name of Green, he joined the Seventeenth Virginia Infantry and fought with them at Cold Harbor, Frazier's farm, and Malvern Hill.

“After the war Mr. Taliaferro went to Mississippi, where he taught school at Greenville, and from there he removed to Macon, Ga., and in 1879 to Savannah, where he conducted a private school until 1882. In October, 1881, he married a Miss Barclay, of Savannah, and upon the death of his wife in 1892 he returned to Virginia, to his old homestead in Orange county. His family residence is one of the old homesteads in this country that have been deeded from the crown by George III, and which has never passed from the possession of his family.

“Mr. Taliaferro never took an active part in politics until the Cleveland election in 1892. Last fall he entered into a contest with Mr. George Barbour, and during the present session he has made a very efficient and useful member of the House of Delegates. Among the bills of general importance which have been introduced by Mr. Taliaferro is one doing away with the evil of professional jurors in the various courts by allowing persons only to serve one term annually in the different courts. Another one of his bills requires county treasurers to give bonds furnished by security companies. He also is the father of a game law for the counties of Culpeper, Orange, Spottsylvania, Louisa, Stafford and King George, and of a road law for his county.”¹³³⁴

¹³³⁴*Southern Historical Society Papers*, “The Black Horse Troop,” Vol. _____, p. 224.

Stories

William Nicholas Thorn, Sr.

Alexander Hunter related the following story about Billy Thorn.

“..I had made up my mind to get within the Federal lines; and I also decided that there was one man who could make the trip with me, and that man was Billy Thorn of the Black Horse Cavalry.

“Before the war Billy had been the County Surveyor, and was the most noted wild turkey hunter in all the Piedmont region. In woodcraft he was unequaled, and his knowledge of the country was perfect. As for myself, if I strayed away from the main road, I was sure to get hopelessly lost.

“I had but small hope that Thorn would care for such uncalled for and such fearful risk, for he was on furlough, and worse than all, he was a married man with a wife and two young children.

“I started for Thorn’s house, about ten miles distant, and reached there late in the evening and received a comrade’s warm welcome. When I spoke of the raid, Thorn dismissed it as being impracticable. I told him what Miss Due had said, and urged him to accompany me. He said he had been in every battle in the past year, and that just now he wanted a little peace and a quiet time to spend with his wife and babies. We talked the subject over before a large fire, and his girlish wife, a lovely woman, asked me many questions. I saw Thorn had made up his mind not to go, and his last words to me before retiring were, that if we go and got within the enemy’s lines we would in all probability never get out.

Stories

“I went to bed feeling certain that the trip was abandoned. Of course, there were plenty of the Black Horsemen who would volunteer to go, but none of them had Thorn’s consummate knowledge of woodcraft, and in this case it was not reckless bravery, but cool judgment and a thorough knowledge of the country that was required to insure success. To my great surprise, Thorn told me at breakfast the next morning that he was going with me, neck or nothing, and we would start at once.

“I did not witness the parting between Thorn and his family, and we had walked some miles before he volunteered to clear up the mystery: “It was my wife who made me go,” he said, “and she told me, much as she cared for me, she could not bear to have me hanging around home when I might be able to do some harm to the foe. Curious creatures, women!”

“Before the day was over I saw another proof of woman’s unselfish love, only it was a case of misplaced affection this time.

“It was late in the forenoon, and we were traveling on foot along an unused country road, Thorn leading, with his Sharpe’s carbine in his right hand, while I was trotting behind with a Colt’s in my belt and a double-barrel shot gun on my shoulder, when Thorn suddenly gave a jump like a startled horse, and sprinted down the road with me close at his heels. In about a minute we reached a little cabin standing on the side of the road. I then witnessed a scene such as I never beheld before nor since: On the ground lay a woman screaming, while a hulking, middle-aged man stood over her, kicking her and cursing vilely[?]. We were within a

Stories

dozen feet of the pair, but they were unaware of our presence. Never, even in the mad rush of battle, did I feel such a wild longing to kill as I did at that moment. I threw up my gun, which had twenty buckshot in each barrel, sighted the bead at the brute's head, and pulled trigger. Thorn saw the action and struck the gun upward with his hand. The piece exploded with a stunning report, and the buckshot tore through a tree. Then, what a transformation! The red-faced, truculent scoundrel was changed into a white-faced, abject wretch; the woman, with the same tears running down her cheeks, was pleading with us to spare him. He was her husband, and was not a soldier. He may have been one of the 'Buttermilk Rangers.'

"Thorn and myself gladly gave ourselves a day's labor to dispatch this wife-beater to our provost-marshal across the Rappahannock, with the request to put him in some infantry regiment. Both I and my comrade, when we bade him good-bye, expressed the hope that he might stop some good Union bullet with his head in his first engagement.

"When we reached Fairfax County, close to the enemy's line, we visited the homes of people who had not seen an armed Confederate soldier for more than a year. The sight of the ragged gray uniforms invariably brought tears to the women's eyes; and it was pathetic to see them bring their little children to kiss us because we were Southern soldiers. These people risked their homes and their liberty in aiding us, but they did it joyously and proudly.

"We crossed the Union picket line, on the old Orange and Alexandria Railroad, a little after midnight. There were infantry guards patrolling the roadbed, but snake

Stories

fashion we wriggled across and made our way safely to the Arundel House, a few miles distant. This family and estate are worthy of a place in song and story.

“Old man Arundel, his wife and three daughters, the oldest then not yet twenty years old, were all born and reared in Fairfax, and were devoted to the South, but as they had lived within the enemy’s lines for two years and entertained Union officers and soldiers, common report made them traitors to the soil.

“On the way Thorn cautioned me to say nothing, and never to speak of having stopped at the Arundel’s “for,” said he, “they are held by the enemy as ‘truly loyal’ and they help us more than any company of soldiers. They have smuggled a great quantity of quinine and gun caps, and are in direct communication with Jeb Stuart, and report all the movements of the troops to him.”

“We reached the house before dawn, and it was dark and silent. Thorn went to a certain window, and stooping gathered a handful of earth and threw it against the casement on the ground floor. In a moment or two the window was slightly raised and a woman’s voice was heard in whisper. Thorn replied, and while I stood guard at the front he was in consultation with them for fully a half-hour. When he rejoined me he had a haversack well-stuffed with provisions, and had gained all the information he needed.

“Thorn told me that the girls had offered to get up a party and invite all the Federal officers so that we could have our pick of their steeds; but the Arundels were bound to be arrested, and would probably be sent to the Old Capital; in any case their usefulness would be destroyed. He thought our best chance was to flank

Stories

the pickets on their right. We determined to pass the rest of the day close by.

Fortunately for us there were patches of pine coppice, and in one of these we lay hid until night, then we saw by the glare of the Union campfires that we would have to be very careful.

“After two days of patient waiting on the highway between Fairfax Court House and Falls Church we captured three cavalymen of the Eighth Illinois Cavalry. The alarm was given and a detachment chased us like a pack of hounds on the trail of a fox, and for ten miles the run continued and was ended only when darkness closed in.

“Thoroughly worn out, we stopped at a farmhouse, where we received a warm welcome. We sat down to a hot meal of camp beef, potatoes, roast pumpkins and real coffee. What a supper we had after our rattling ride! The three prisoners belonged to Company L of the crack cavalry regiment of the Army of the Potomac. The youngest, who rode behind me, was about my own age, still in his minority; the next older was about a year his senior, and McCaughery, the only real soldier of the lot, was about twenty-five, and according to his own account had had many ups and downs in the world, “but this capture,” he said, “was the dad derndest luck of all. If you fellows had dropped out of the sky I wouldn’t have been more surprised.”

‘Yes,’ broke in another, ‘right in sight of our camp, too.’

‘Wonder what our boys think!’ added the third prisoner.

Stories

“After supper my comrade, the prisoners and myself went into the parlor and had a long smoke together.

“In all my army experiences, when Yank and Reb met, the first thing they did was to fill their pipes, and unconsciously they emulated the Indians; which goes to show that “Poor Lo” was in some respects a philosopher and a gentleman.

“No one who saw those five men talking kindly and amicably together would have guessed that a few hours before they were mortal enemies. To see them now, the forefingers of the two Rebel scouts poking the ribs of the blue-bloused cavalymen to illustrate the point of some joke, one would have thought them old friends. It was hard to realize that but for three hours before the sportive fingers of the scouts had rested on the fateful trigger ready to send the soul of the Bluecoat to Eternity.

“After an hour’s smoking and talking, prisoners and captors alike began to nod. The exciting, thrilling hours, the full meal and the sedative pipe were too much, and I caught myself losing consciousness several times. This would never do! Thorn, who was of more seasoned stuff, told me to go to the kitchen and consult with the girls as to what should be done. I soon perceived that the youngest had the brains of the family, and when I explained to her that both my comrade and myself were utterly broken down with our four days and nights of nervous strain, and that we must either let the prisoners go or be captured ourselves, the eyes of the girls fairly snapped fire.

Stories

“It would be a shame and disgrace for you to do either,’ said the younger. ‘Now you take the prisoners upstairs and put them in the room. You two lie in the passage and I will keep guard beside you, while my two sisters will keep watch outside.’ She led the way upstairs. We placed the prisoners in a top room, which contained one large bed. We bade them good-night, and warned them that they had better go to sleep and make no attempt to escape as it would be dangerous. We then closed the door and lay down fully dressed, with our revolvers beside—us.

“The scene remains in my memory to this day. The narrow passage - the table at one end, with a lighted candle; a chair near the door upon which sat the girl, her cold, set face and her gleaming eyes. We felt that watch and ward would be faithfully kept by her. We were soon sound asleep.

“It was nearly dawn when we were roused by a light touch, and in a second we were awake and alert with our revolvers in our hands.

“It was curious to note how the senses can be trained. The average man, in days of peace, when aroused from deep slumber, takes some time to regain his normal faculties. His dreams are mixed with the reality; his wandering spirit must be recalled to its earthly tabernacle; the cobwebs must be swept from his brain, and the heavy eyes rubbed to clear the vision. But in the case of a scout, who is often suddenly awakened, and whose life depends on his promptitude, all is changed. He may be sunk in sleep deep and profound, his sixth sense comes to his aid; he meets every emergency. The prone figure, with muscles relaxed and with measured breathing, lying useless and inert, is by a touch changed as quickly as the

Stories

lightning's flash into a nervous steel-muscled, open-eyed, clear-brained being, ready for instant action.

“The girl with finger to her lips pointed to the door. We heard a movement within, and Thorn, with a revolver in one hand and the candle in the other, entered the room with me at his heels.

“The prisoners were in their bed and seemingly asleep. We looked around and silently withdrew, closing the door softly behind us, and returned to our blankets, feeling well-assured that after the exhibition of wakefulness on our part they would not try again to escape.

“It was broad day when we were again aroused, and we went in and ordered the Bluecoats to get ready, and in a few minutes we were all at the breakfast table. The prisoners and captors were fresh and rested, but the girls looked wan and hollow-eyed, yet the bright smiles on their faces showed that their hearts were glad. The thought that their house had been used for what our friends the enemy would call “a guerrilla den,” which, if found out, would result probably in its destruction, did not occur to them, or if it did, they were so proud of having safely guarded three Yankee cavalymen that every other feeling was absorbed.

“We learned that we were outside the enemy's lines, and had nothing to fear except the chance of meeting some scouting party.

“We presented the girls with the arms captured from the prisoners as a memento of the vigil.

Stories

“After we had delivered the prisoners to the provost marshal at Orange Court House, I asked McCaughery, the eldest, why he made no attempt to escape that night, knowing that we were too tired and wornout to prevent them?

“He answered that he and his two companions had all their plans made to make a rope of their bedclothes with which to slide to the ground, but just as they set about their work they heard us move, and had barely time to throw themselves in bed and counterfeit sleep.

“When I told him that the girls had kept guard, and it was owing to them that they were still prisoners, he ripped out an oath, and said: ‘When the women of the South turn soldiers, it is time for me and my friends to quit.’

“I wrote down the names of these three heroines, and it is a matter of keenest regret to me that I lost those notes.¹³³⁵

Johnzie Tongue

“...Along with Fauquier native Jonzie Tongue (scout for Gen. J.E.B. Stuart), Sloan (also a scout for Stuart), and Wiley (an independent scout who operated in Fairfax county), the Lake brothers were imprisoned at Camp Lookout, Maryland in 1863.” They took part in an escape on September 3, 1863. “After roll call we crept as near the dead line as possible. ...As the sentinels met and separated, we made our

¹³³⁵Hunter, Alexander, #_____.

Stories

dash for freedom. The river, the bay and bridge were heavily guarded with infantry. Outside of that was a cavalry patrol, 2 1/2 miles from prison. These facts we had learned prior to our attempt.

“We took the bay point about 250 yards from the beach. The water was about five feet deep and the tide was out. It was as dark as Erebus. It became deeper and deeper until my brother, a lad of sixteen, began to strangle. Tongue and I lifted him up and carried him half a mile through the deepest part. After our wade of 2 1/2 miles, we reached land outside of cavalry pickets. We took off our ragged clothes and wrung the water from them. We forced marched to get as far from camp as possible before daylight.

“We reached a colonial residence, and awoke the owners. He told us how to cross the river, then learned we were Confederates escaping from prison. He then exclaimed, ‘Wait.’ In minutes he returned, bringing a bottle of the finest whiskey I ever tasted. Our friend toasted Jeff Davis, General Lee, Stonewall Jackson and General Stuart. I have thought of that southern gentleman a thousand times since.”¹³³⁶

Courtney Washington

¹³³⁶Criswell, op. cite. This reference quotes an account by Luther Lake in *Point Lookout Prison Camp*, by Edwin W. Butzell

Stories

Alexander Hunter mentions that “Courtney Washington, Willie Spilman and Boyd Smith all had forwarded their applications [to transfer from the infantry, (Hunter served first in the 17th Va. Inf.,) to the Black Horse], and they were sanguine of success, for they were backed by powerful friends; and no debutante ever dreamed what they would do in the ‘Black Horse Cavalry’”. **Need source**

7 Letters

Hugh Hamilton

“..one of the best soldiers in the Co. & was most highly esteemed by the officers & members not only by the Co. but by the regiment...but, if they [his comrades] all were living, they would join in my testimonial that your father, Nimrod Green, or Nim, as we loved to call him, was one of the best soldiers in the command..”¹³³⁷

Have we the entire letter, or more of the part that pertains to NMG?

Robert Allison Hart

“..sent Rob Heart some books. He is at home with a wound received in a raid with Mosby first day of April [1863]. They captured 82 prisoners, killed 25, lost one man, had four or five wounded!”¹³³⁸ This reference refers to the skirmish at the

¹³³⁷Hamilton, Hugh; quote in a letter to Green's daughter, Mrs. Mary Green Steele, dated January, 26, 1922, Warrenton, Va. Copy provided author by Lillian Norman, (Mrs. Joseph E.) 630 Broadview Ave., Warrenton, Va 22186, his granddaughter.

¹³³⁸Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. “Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863,” provided to author by Mr. John Gott, op. cite. Sally A.A. Turner was wife of Blackhorseman John Roberts Turner.

Letters

Miskel farm in Loudoun Co. Hart was home on furlough.¹³³⁹ Sallie Turner exaggerates the Union casualties. Only nine were killed.

Isham Keith

In 1894, in a letter to General Bradley T. Johnson, General William Payne, a former Black Horse Captain told this episode about Isham Keith:

“When Torbert returned from his raid upon Charlottesville, in November 1864, this man [Louis Powell¹³⁴⁰] and a comrade captured six of his men near Warrenton. He left them in charge of somebody in the town while he rode up to greet some of his friends.

“The men that he had captured were stragglers from Torbert’s command who had been guilty of some gross and infamous brutality to Isham Keith (Judge Keith’s brother) and his family. They sacked the house, piled the furniture and beds in the yard, and burned them. They insulted his old mother and his wife. Isham at the time was concealed in the woods. As soon as they left he came to his ruined home and heard the story. Mounting his horse he started in pursuit. Upon reaching Warrenton he found these men prisoners. He killed four of them. When the news

¹³³⁹Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simond and Schuster, New York, 1990, p.51. The skirmish is described in detail in this reference.

¹³⁴⁰Louis Powell was tried as a co-conspirator of Lincoln's assassination. In the letter, Payne discusses his arrest due to his acquaintance with Powell, who often used the name Payne.

Letters

was brought to Powell with weapon in hand he galloped to the place where he heard the pistol shots, stopped the massacre and was with difficulty prevented from killing Keith. He claimed the prisoners as his and announced his intention of saving their lives at the risk of his own.”

Gen. Payne added a note to his letter: “Wrote Brad Johnson 10th Sept. explaining that the outrage upon the Keiths was only in verbal insult, destruction of property and robbery.”¹³⁴¹

Richard Henry Lewis

“The following military records of Richard and William Lewis during the Civil War were collected and sent to the family by General William A. Payne, of Fauquier County, also United States Senator:¹³⁴²

“Richard H. Lewis, Esq.,

Rixeyville, Va.

My dear old Chum and Comrade:

I know you Black Horse boys pay no attention to records, but rely entirely upon your memory, and as no man in the company has a record superior to yours, I send

¹³⁴¹Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

¹³⁴²Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Clagett-Price and Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Va, 1948. p.202. The middle initial A. is a misprint. Also Payne was never a U.S. Senator.

Letters

you a reference which you had better keep for the benefit of your family. It is a record of General Stuart complimenting you and Acca Marstella for distinguished conduct during the war. Preserve it so you can always turn to it when you have occasion to do so. This record will be found in volume 33, page 267 of the war records.

With very kind regards and best wishes, I am your friend,

William H. Payne

“Headquarters of the Calvary Corps Army of The Northern Virginia, April 14,
1864

To Lt. Col. W. H. Taylor, Asst. Adj. Gen.:

I have the honor to report the following affair (*petite guerre*) which occurred near Catlett Station on the 12th. Private Richard Lewis and A. Marstellar, both of Company 4, Virginia Cav. [Co. H., 4th, Va. Cav.] met with a party of four officers of the regular army, Captain and 3 Lts.

These two gallant scouts attacked the party, Lewis confronting the leading two, while Marstellar presented his pistol to the two in the rear. One of these, Capt. McKee of the 2nd U.S. Infantry, offered resistance and was eventually killed, not until he had fired twice at his assailants. His Capts. took advantage of this encounter and escaped. Marstellar, having dispatched McKee, reinforced Lewis, when the two remaining officers surrendered. They are: 1st Lt. Butler and Bryne of

Letters

the Second U.S. Inf., evidently veterans promoted for meritorious conduct from the ranks. They have been brought safely through to my headquarters. This all took place within a short distance of the camp of a portion of the 6th Corps. The commanding general's attention is respectfully invited to these instances of exhibition and extraordinary bravery and individual prowess. These officers were all mounted and armed, were veterans of the regular army, one says 20 years in the service. Would it be proper to send this report to his Excellency the President?

Most respectfully your obedient servant, J.E.B. Stuart, Major-General.

To Lieut. Col. W. H. Taylor, Asst. Adj. Gen.:

I have the honor to report the following affair (*petite guerre*) which occurred in the operations with the enemy's line near Catlett station on the 16th inst.

Private Chanting [Channing] M. Smith, Richard Lewis and Lov [Love?] of Company H, 4th Va. Cav. acting as scouts in Fauquier Co. met an attack of five of the enemies, killing four, the others escaping. This affair placed great credit on the valor and skill of the gallant scouts who executed it and too much praise cannot be awarded them. Their operations served to inspire confidence in our cause and keep enemies in a state of constant and wholesome terror. The attention of the commanding Gen. is called to these young men, who were continually giving evidence of their gallantry and daring by similar exploits.

Letters

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

J. E. B. Stuart, Major General

Endorsement, Headquarters, Northern Va., April 15, 1864

Respectfully forward for the information of the Dept. in connection with this report and another report transmitted yesterday.

R. E. Lee, General

Endorsement No. 2, April 28, 1862[4]

Respectfully submitted to the President in compliance with a suggestion of Gen. Stuart. As a bold deed it may instruct and please.

J.A. Sedden, Secretary of War.”

James Markham Marshall

“Dear Mother,

Our regiment is now on the way to join Beauregard at Manassas J[unction]. I understand they are now having a desperate fight there and I write you a few lines to tell you not to believe any reports you may hear about Archie or myself being killed until it is fully confirmed. There are so many such reports. The people seem to be in the greatest state of excitement and report our loss has been very

Letters

heavy. I may be killed in this battle but I hope to bear myself like a man. After it is over I shall try to return home.

Give my love to all the children and believe me to be

Your affectionate son,

Jas. Marshall

We are in a great hurry and I cannot write more. Am behind the company but I want to thank you for having stood in the place of a real mother to me. So much so that I have never felt the loss of my own and assure you of my love.

J.J.M.”¹³⁴³

John Scott Payne

“His will dated 15 Oct 1866 (28 Jan 1867) Fq. Co. left his estate to his brother and sister, nephews and nieces. It is an interesting document, written with bitter memories of the Civil War and its so-called Reconstruction Period rankling in his mind. His father’s will left him one-half of “Granville”, including the homestead, and \$1000 over and above the share of the other children to compensate him for the smaller expenditure made on his education. That he served in the Civil War in some capacity is indicated by the terms of his will.”¹³⁴⁴

¹³⁴³ Ramey and Gott, editors, *Years of Anguish, Fauquier County Virginia, 1861-1865*, p.13.

¹³⁴⁴ Payne, Col. Brooke; op. cite.; p. 139.

Letters

Thomas Gordon Pollock

Following provided by Dick Pollock: ¹³⁴⁵

Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

10639 Wemberley Hill blvd.

Louisville, KY 40241-3421

DICKPOLL@aol.com

CAPTAIN THOMAS GORDON POLLOCK (27 Sep 1838—3 Jul 1863)

By Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

Thomas Gordon Pollock graduated from the University of Virginia Law School in 1859. He practiced law in Shreveport, Louisiana and White Sulpher Springs, West Virginia prior to the start of the Civil War. He fought in these battles: Antietam, Seven Days' Campaign, Gauley Bridge, Magraw Bridge and Gettysburg. He also was a member of the Black Horse Troop of Cavalry of Fauquier, Virginia that had duty during the execution of John Brown, the Abolitionist.

Thomas's parents were Rev. Abram David Pollock (22 Jan 1807—3 May 1890) and Elizabeth Gordon Lee Pollock (17 May 1813—aft 1896). Elizabeth was the daughter of Judge Charles Lee, brother of General Robert E. Lee.

¹³⁴⁵ Richard H. Pollock, FSA Scot

Letters

Thomas also descended from Professor Thomas Gordon of Kings College in Aberdeen, Scotland and Dr. Thomas Pollock and Mary Cochran Pollock in Ireland.

On 30 Jun 1863 Thomas wrote the following poignant letter to his Father:

Headquarters Kemper Brigade

Chambersburg, Pa. June 30th 1863

My dear Father—

A mail carrier will leave for the Confederate States to-night and I hasten to wish this to accompany him on his doubtful journey and then to encounter the still more doubtful fate of letters from Culpepper by horse to Fauquier. We passed the Potomac at Williamsport on the 26th and entered this town on the suburbs of which we are now encamped on the 28th nearly in the rear of the army. You can form some idea of the discipline now when after a long days march when the rolls are called on entering bivouac but one single absentee is separated from a whole brigade. The contrast between the condition of the army now and last year when we entered Maryland is most encouraging. Everyone noticed it & spoke of it in Hagerstown. It is almost amusing to witness the obvious stare with which we are regarded as our sunburnt mostly dressed regiment, but moving in closed ranks with the cadenced step to the tune of Dixie and with enfield muskets glistening and to the red battle flag inscribed all over with the names of our victories—pass through the thoroughfare of one of the numerous towns. Sadness is on the countenance of all but some trying to look fierce and angry and

Letters

tell us confidentially we will be never get back. It is a beautiful country overflowing with wealth and fatness. Every inch of ground seems to be providing something. The army is swelling in good eating such as the poor fellows have not as much as heard of since the beginning of the war. But all this is regular and in good order. I have heard of no case of outrage to person or property. Such is Genl Lees order. I enclose you the last, and what Genl Lee says this army does down to the lowest private because they say "I reckon he knows." The perfect reverence this soldier feels for his orders is only equaled by their faith in him. It strikes me as a perfect picture of faith. Here they are penetrating the heart of a hostile country leaving their homes behind broad rivers and the largest of the enemies armies while in front of them is gathering all of the sustenance that can be obtained by a power fortified by every element of military power—yet they are as happy and as secure in their feeling as if they were at home—they would go into any battle with as much assurance of victory as if it were already won—simply because they have an almost fanatical confidence in their cause & their leader. Important movements are in foot but it would be improvident to trust them to the doubtful fortunes of this letter.

Give my love to Ma—Lilly, Roberta & Charlie & Uncle Alfred.

In haste I am as ever Your devoted Son

T. G. Pollock.

Three days later Thomas was killed during Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg.

Letters

His cousin Colonel James Keith Marshall (17 Apr 1839—3 Jul 1863) was also killed during Pickett's Charge. James was the grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall (24 Sep 1755—6 Jul 1833)

The letter is published with the permission of the Pollock Papers, #865, Southern Historical Collection, The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill.

George Harden Shumate

Mrs. Caldwell, in an undated letter written in 1862 notes: "A few days ago several prisoners were brought in, they were captured at Culpepper Co House. George Shumate was one, they were put in the Court House and strictly guarded. Most of them, 7 in number, were without coats – the gentlemen and ladies supplied them with clothing and eatables – they were taken to Washington. I could freely shed tears on account of Mr. Shumate – he was not allowed even to write to his family & had not time sufficient between his being brought to town and his leaving in the cars for Washington for his wife to learn of the news of his capture so as to have come in town. I am sorry for both of them –separation is too painful under easy circumstances, but doubly so under these severe trials."¹³⁴⁶

James Vass

¹³⁴⁶Welton, p. 144.

Letters

Vass wrote the following letter to General Thomas T. Mumford on May 20, 1909:

Genl. T. T. Mumford, Lynchburg, Va.

Dear Genl. I am anxious to know the position and line of March of Fitz Lee's Brigade on 2d May/63. (Day of Jackson flank movement at Chancellorsville.) "In McClellans Stuart," - he says- 1st Reg.-led the advance of the Infantry -2d-5th & part of 3d marched on Jackson's right flank -ie- between Jacksons column & the enemy. to screen the movement, 4th Reg & part of 3d on right of Army. I was a courier for Genl Stuart that day & have always thought the above was the position of our Cavalry. Will you please write me where the 1st, 2d & 5th Reg. camped the night of the 1st & where & what time of the morning of the 2d they marched - & what route & position they were in on that flank movement. I am very much interested in our Cavalry movements during the war - & in fact all Confed. history - & want the above movement settled in my mind. By giving me the above information you will very much ob. friend and correse. Signed J. Vass., 4th Va. Cavalry.¹³⁴⁷ Vass wrote this letter on the letterhead of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Office of the Auditor of Public Accounting, Richmond.

¹³⁴⁷Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

8

Bibliography

Manuscript Sources

Sally Alice Armstrong Turner. "Transcription of A Civil War Journal covering the era March 17th thru. Sept. 1st 1863," provided to author by Mr. John [Gott](#).

Carr, Alice Dixon Payne; Scrapbook and Misc. papers; In the possession of Mrs. Philip Page Nelson, Warrenton, Virginia. Alice Carr was the daughter of Capt. Alexander Dixon Payne of the Black Horse Cavalry.

Fontaine, Peter; Adjt: *Headquarters Book, 4th Va. Cav, 1862-1863*; Museum of the Confederacy, Richmond, Va.

Hiden, Dr. Martin Barbour; "The Black Horse House," 506 (187) Lee Street, Warrenton, Virginia (Build probably in 1822); A monograph by the author written when he put the house up for sale. Previously the house had long been occupied by Gen. W. H. F. Payne and family. In Fauquier Co. Library. The photographs of the 1890 reunion of the Black Horse were taken in the yard of this home.

Keith Papers; MSS 1k2694cFA2; Virginia Historical Society.

From a copy of a roster provided to the author by Robert L. Krick, Chief Historian, Fredericksburg & Spottsylvania National Battlefield Park, hereafter cited as Richmond Soldier's Home Roster.

Regarding "Great Marsh" a Midland estate, "The Ficklin family owned the estate from 1832 to 1957. William and John Ficklin, who lived in the original Federal-style

Bibliography

house, served in Company H of the 4th Virginia Cavalry or Blackhorse Troop.”

“Collector Holds History’s Beauty,” *Fauquier Magazine*, November, 1991, p. 18.

From Md. Line Soldiers’ Home book; provided by Robert L. Krick.

GPO Med-Serg; V. II, pt. II, p. 705; per Krick.

News and Notes, Fauquier Historical Society, Vol. 10, No. 4, Fall, 1988, p. 6.

Chriswell, Sara; historian, Black Horse Chapter, UDC; “UDC Remembers,” A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States.

Headquarters Book, 4th Virginia Cavalry, Museum of the Confederacy.

Hotchkiss Papers, Reel 59, Frame 132. (Lib of Cong? ask Krick.)

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; to General Bradley T. Johnson; September 6, 1894; Misc. Payne Papers; Virginia Historical Society.

Payne, Gen. William Henry Fitzhugh; Misc. Papers; Manuscript Collection; Virginia State Library; Richmond.

Virginia State Library, #26098. Also **Check #27084**, Murray Family Papers, for possible related material.

Mumford-Ellis Family Papers, 1777-1942, Duke University, File 1907-9.

Published Primary Sources

Armstrong Memoir; The Civil War Times Collection; Military History Institute; Carlise Barracks, Pa. Also reprinted in *A Canal Village; Fauquier County, 1759-1959*. [add publisher. #]

Bibliography

Bliss, George N., (late Captain, Troop C, First Rhode Island Cavalry Volunteers,) "How I Lost My Saber in War and Found It in Peace," *Personal Narratives of Events in the War of the Rebellion*, Rhode Island Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, Sixth Series, No. 2., 1903.

Hunter, Alexander; *Johnny Reb and Billy Yank*, The Neale Publishing Company, New York and Washington, 1905.

Hunter, Alexander; *The Women of the Debatable Land*, Corden Publishing Company, Washington, D.C., 1912.

Murry, Maj. J. Ogden, *The Immortal Six Hundred: A Story Of Cruelty To Confederate Prisoners Of War*, The Eddy Press Corp., Winchester, Va., 1905, p.237

Scott, Col. John, "The Black Horse Cavalry," *Annals of the War*, The Times Publishing Company, Philadelphia,

Welton, J. Michael; Editor; "My Heart Is So Rebellious," *The Caldwell Letters, 1861-1865*. 1991.

Williamson, James J., *Mosby's Rangers*, Ralph B. Kenyon, Publisher, New York, 1896.

Periodicals

Keith, Katherine Isham, "The Record of the Black Horse Troop," Fauquier Historical Society Bulletin, I, 1 (June 1923).

Southern Historical Society Papers.

Bibliography

Secondary Sources

Armstrong, Zella; *Notable Southern Families*; Lookout Pub. Co., 1918.

Baird, Nancy Chappellear; *Fauquier County, Virginia Tombstone Inscriptions*; 1970. Also *Supplement*, by James Anderson Fleming and Nancy Chappellear Baird, 1984, Commercial Press, Stephens City, VA 22655.

Blackwell, Comdr. E. M., USN, retired; *Blackwell Genealogy*; Old Dominion Press, Richmond, Virginia; 1947; p.73. In Fauquier Co. library.

Blackwell, Edmond Marice, *Genealogy of the Sydney-Smith-Price-Claggett & Allied Families*, Old Dominion Press, 1948.

Bray, William J., Jr., "The Grocer's Boat," *Fredericksburg Times*, June, 1989.

Bruce, ; Editor; *History of Virginia*; six volumes; The American Historical Society; Chicago and New York; 1924.

Bruce, ; Editor; *Virginia: Rebirth of the Old Dominion*; Five Volumes; The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago and New York; 1929.

Chriswell, Sara; "U.D.C. Remembers: A Collection of Historic Memorabilia Concerning the War Between the States"; Related by the members of the Black Horse Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy; Warrenton, Virginia. Undated.

The Years of Anguish, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1861-1865; Fauquier County Civil War Centennial Committee, 1965.

Bibliography

- Fauquier County, Virginia 1759-1959*; Fauquier County Bicentennial Committee, Warrenton, Virginia, 1959.
- Gore, Marvin D., *Old Homes and Families of Fauquier County, Virginia (The W.P.A. Records)*, Virginia Book Company, Berryville, VA, 1978.
- Glassco, Lawrence A.; *The Glas(s)cock-Glassco Saga*; privately printed; Edward Brothers, Ann Arbor Mi., 1974; p. 84 [Check p. no. #]. In Fauquier Co. Library.
- Graves, Jos. A., M.D.; *The Alstons & Allstons of North and South Carolina*; The Franklin Publishing Co.; Atlanta, Ga. 1911.
- Hale, Laura Virginia; *History of the 49th Va. Inf.*
- Hayden, Rev. Horace Edwin; *Virginia Genealogies*; Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc.; Baltimore; 1973.
- Eliza George in Woods, *History of Albermarle County, Virginia*. # Improve cite. See footnote 61.
- History of Pike County, Mo. Biographical Sketches*; p. 844. [Improve cite. #]
- Hite, Mary Elizabeth; *My Rappahannock Story Book*; The Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, Virginia, 1950.
- Hoar, *Last Boys in Gray*, p. 554. Krick has reference. #
- Hodges, Frances Beal Smith (of Wichita Falls, TX.), *The Beal Family of Virginia*, Pub. by Edwards Brothers, Inc., Ann Arbor, Mich., 1956, p. 157.
- Hopewell, H. Lynn, Jr. *The Bravest Man in Lee's Army*; in preparation.

Bibliography

Klitch, Helen Jeffries , *Joseph Arthur Jeffries' Fauquier County, 1840-1919*, Phil Bate Associates, San Antonio, TX, 1989.

Krick, Robert K., *Lee's Colonels*, 2nd Edition, Revised, Press of Morningside Bookshop, Dayton Ohio, 1984.

Melville, Malcom L.; *Spillman Papers*; Privately printed, Forestville, p. 144. Ca., May 1965. In Fauquier Co. Library.

Orange Co. Tombstones, p. 24. [need complete cite.#]

Payne, Col. Brooke, *The Paynes of Virginia*, p. 193, The William Byrd Press, Inc., Richmond, Va., 1937.

History of Pike County, Mo.: Biographical Sketches; p. 844.

Paxton, W. M. of Platte City, Mo.; *The Marshall Family*; Robert Clarke & Co., Cincinnati, 1885.

Rixey, Randolph Picton, *The Rixey Genealogy*, Printed by J.P. Bell company, Lynchburg, Virginia, 1933.

Scheel, Eugene M., *The Civil War in Fauquier County Virginia*, The Fauquier National Bank, June, 1985.

Skinker, Thomas Keith; of St. Louis, Mo.; *Samuel Skinker and His Descendants*; 1923, published by the Author; Copy in Virginia Historical Society.

Stiles, Kenneth L., *4th Virginia Cavalry*, H. E. Howard, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia, 1985.

Bibliography

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner; Editor; *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography*; Three Volumes; Lewis Historical Publishing Company; New York; 1915.

United Daughters of the Confederacy, Black Horse Chapter, *The Black Horse Chapter Memoirs*, Warrenton, Fauquier County, Virginia, 1972.

Confederate Military History, VA, need cite. #

Register of Former Cadets, VMI, Memorial Edition, Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, Virginia 1957.

The VMI New Market Cadets, The Michie Co., Charlottesville, Va., 1933.

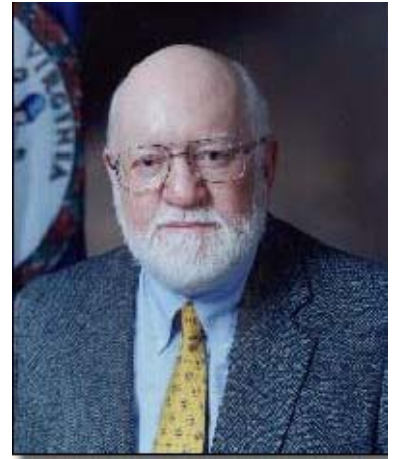
Wert, Jeffrey D., *Mosby's Rangers*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1990.



9

About the Author

Lynn Hopewell was born December 19, 1937 in Portsmouth, Virginia. He is the son of the late Harry Lynn Hopewell and Charlotte Ross Mathews. Fauquier County was the home of his great-grandmother, Susan Payne Jones, the daughter of Black Horse Cavalryman Strother Seth Jones and Lucy Virginia Stewart, of Mt. Airy, near Dudie.



He resides near Warrenton, Virginia where he has been Senior Warden of St. James Episcopal Church, a member of the Town of Warrenton Architectural Review Board, a director of the Fauquier Historical Society, and Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Wakefield School. He is a member of the John Marshall Club and the Fauquier Club.

He was a Contributing Writer to *Fauquier Magazine* and writes a column of opinion—"A Fauquier Point of View"—for the *Fauquier Citizen* newspaper.

He has been active in state-wide public service. He was appointed by Governor John Dalton to the Virginia Board of Commerce and served as vice chairman. He was appointed by Governor George Allen to the Champion Schools Commission, and from 1996-1999, served as a member and Vice Chairman of the State Council of Higher Education for Virginia, the state government body that coordinates

About the Author

Virginia's system of higher education. He is a member of the Board of Governors of the Virginia Institute for Public Policy. He was a chairman of Fauquier County's Historic Resources Committee.

He began his professional work as an engineer for the Central Intelligence Agency and traveled to over 45 countries. He later worked as an executive in the high-tech industry in Northern Virginia and for the last twenty years has been a financial and investment advisor in private practice. He is chairman of The Monitor Group, Inc., an investment advisory firm in Fairfax, Virginia.

He received his A. A. from the College of William and Mary in Norfolk in 1958, his B.S. in physics from Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1961, and his M.B.A. from Harvard Business School in 1968.

He first learned of the Black Horse Cavalry when studying the genealogy of his mother's family and was given his great-great grandfather's Confederate Veteran's medal. Strother Jones moved from Fauquier to Portsmouth for a while after the war and his daughter Susan married a local boy. Strother is buried in Warrenton Cemetery.

Lynn has been working on the history of the Black Horse for over twenty-five years. He provided the research for civil war artists Don Prechtel's painting "Native Sons: the Black Horse Cavalry" and Mort Künstler's painting "The Bravest of the Brave: Black Horse Cavalry in Warrenton, Virginia, February 22, 1863".

About the Author

He is married to the former Leslie Ann Lindsay of Arlington. They have a blended family of five children; Harry, Matt, Todd, Erin and Stewart.

He has spoken about the Black Horse Cavalry on many occasions in Fauquier and has written several articles on them for *Fauquier Magazine*. His research for his book on the Black Horse, *The Bravest of the Brave: A History of the Black Horse Cavalry*, continues.

About the Author

RESEARCH NOTES AND CONTACTS

1. Lindsey Hope, Walsh & Assocs. 703 478-1162, Home, 703-955-2677.

Grandaughter of brother of Arthur M. Hart.

2. Don Tharpe 439-0676. Collector. Has photos of Josh and Bob Martin, Hugh Hamilton, Key to BH reunion photo. Promised to copy for me, March, 1996. I owe him Fauquier Mag. pieces on Bravest Man and BH history.v

Try to get BH list from Plains ins agent.